



九转雷神诀

作者：邓天

Nine Heavenly Thunder Manual

Arc 2: The Kou Country

Genres: Action, Drama, Fantasy, Martial Arts, Mature, Romance, Slice Of Life, Supernatural, Tragedy, Xianxia, Chinese

Author: 邓天 Deng Tian

Status: 571 Chapters (Complete) [Raws](#)

Release schedule: Three times a week on random days. Up to 3 sponsored chapters a week.

Translator: omgitsaray

E-Book Maker: AsiaNovel.com

Download the next book in the series for free:

<http://www.asianovel.com/series/nine-heavenly-thunder-manual/?id=ebook&v=2>

[!!!] WARNINGS: Racism - The Kou Country Arc is a bit racist so read it with a grain of salt. [!!!]

Chapter 63 - First Time Abroad

There were some people that received first hand news of Lei Yu's departure. One of them being Ming Sect's leader Du Zhang Hai; Martial Sect's Eagle Group Commander's son Xiao Fei; and the Lei family's master Lei Yun Tian.

They each were occupied with their own thoughts. Lei Yu's departure was a good thing for Xiao Fei, giving him more opportunities to get close to Ai Er, especially since their residences are not too far apart, the distance between them being only a few steps away.

Originally, it was Du Zhang Hai that notified Lei Yu about Otsuka going back to the Kou country. His goal was for Lei Yu to go there and not return, since if he continued staying in Martial Sect, then in the future his strength would become problematic.

The plane slowly landed on the airport runway. A youngster's height that would be considered fairly tall in the Kou country was dressed in loose clothing. A black wheeled suitcase was being pulled behind him as he exited the airport's main doors.

This youngster is no other than Lei Yu who had just arrived in the Kou country.

On the side were two men bickering over something. He eavesdropped on their argument but Lei Yu was at a loss, he was simply unable to understand their language, what was he to do?

Lei Yu did not wave a taxi down; he did not speak with anyone; just pulling his luggage along and walking forward aimlessly.

Even though Lei Yu did not study the Kou language during his studies, his proficiency in English was pretty good. The word "Hotel" was something Lei Yu easily recognized, and the size of the hotel in front of him was quite big. Its location was only about six – seven hundred meters away from the airport (0.3 – 0.4 miles). Lei Yu

stepped inside of the hotel and a young looking doorman hurriedly took over the luggage in Lei Yu's hands. He spoke in polite words that Lei Yu did not understand, so Lei Yu opened his eyes wide and asked in standard English, "do you understand English?"

"Yes sir." Lei Yu's skin complexion and hair color were similar to Kou citizens, but his height was somewhat surprising to people, that's why the doorman treated Lei Yu as if he was a native of the Kou country. But after hearing Lei Yu's English, he was able to react agilely.

"I need a room as well as a laptop."

"I understand sir, please come with me."

Arriving at the front desk, Lei Yu went through the process of renting a hotel room. The female receptionist deliberately looked at Lei Yu's appearance and her face slightly blushed. Lei Yu's face and appearance could not be considered particularly handsome, but he possessed a unique deep gaze and a confident look. Add that to a tall and muscular body, it caused this girl's heart to waver since she was accustomed to seeing short average men.

After Lei Yu received a keycard to his hotel room, he gave a faint smile. Even though he hated the Kou country's people, he did not hate every single one of them. This young and beautiful receptionist had exuded a style to his liking so Lei Yu couldn't be stingy with his smile.

After that smile, chaos went through the female receptionist's heart and she jumped into the office behind the front desk like a rabbit. The doorman then said: "Sir, please come with me." After that, he brought Lei Yu to the elevator, and then brought him to room number 3688 before stopping.

"Sir, this is your room here. If you need anything, please press the remote control in your room and our staff will be ready to assist with all your needs."

"Thank you." Lei Yu then entered the room. The room was indeed lavish, although there were only two areas, but the space was a full eighty square meters – the living room and bedroom were separated by a wall. Lei Yu opened the curtains and looked at the outside scenery. He inhaled a deep breath allowing oxygen to keep his mind awake, which also eased the pain in his heart somewhat.

On the bedside, he noticed there was a placard with several services the hotel provided; fortunately it was all English so Lei Yu could understand it.

On the right corner of the placard all the way at the bottom, it mentioned if one wanted "special services," please call *****.

Laughing a bit, he wondered if a lot of women in Kou country provided these types of services.

Lei Yu pressed the bedside remote control and shortly after, there was a knock on the door. Perhaps the staff who responded was notified previously, they inquired in English, "sir, what assistance are you in need of?"

"Where is the laptop computer I requested? How come it hasn't arrived yet?" Asked Lei Yu.

"Please wait a bit, we're currently applying for one through our headquarters, it should be sent over soon."

The hotel staff then left. Lei Yu lay down on the sofa and stretched, his mind was figuring out what steps to take in the future.

Having just arrived in the Kou country, everything around him was still unfamiliar. He had previously received a strange phone call telling him the Kou country person he was looking for was called Otsuka. Even though he was in the Kou country now, not even mentioning finding Otsuka's whereabouts, he didn't even know where the Yamaguchi-gumi was located.

Lei Yu was not an impulsive person. Only after careful verification,

he did find the immigration records of this Otsuka person at the airport before leaving for the Kou country.

The room's doorbell interrupted Lei Yu's thoughts. Opening the door, a beautiful girl dressed in the hotel's uniform was holding a silver and white laptop with English letters "SONY" on the cover. The laptop was transferred to Lei Yu's hand, then bowing lightly, "sir, is there anything else I can assist you with?"

Lei Yu lightly smiled, "what other service can you help me with?"

After such a question, the girl suddenly blushed. Although she was dressed in unisex uniform, three or four of the buttons from the top of her the white shirt she was wearing was unbuttoned, exposing a view of her bountiful cleavage. Two soft white mounds could be partially seen bouncing up and down while the girl was breathing, which was extremely enticing.

"If you need it, the hotel will do its best to meet your request." The girl's mind was in turmoil as she hurriedly replied.

"Oh?" Lei Yu raised his eyebrows, but then smiled, "I don't need anything for now, thank you."

As the girl was leaving, she could not help looking back at the already closed door of Lei Yu's room. In her heart, she should couldn't help thinking about Lei Yu's looks and the words he just said. Just thinking about it made her tense up; she couldn't forget the deep expression in Lei Yu's gaze that had a trace of sadness in it. If any girl saw his eyes, they would want to do whatever they could to placate that sadness. This was a feeling that the girl would not easily forget.

Lei Yu hoped to find some clues on the internet, but it was futile after searching for an entire afternoon. Closing the laptop, Lei Yu went to open the door ready to leave and eat something when he encountered the previous girl that delivered the laptop to him. The girl was standing there, her left hand holding onto a small notebook

while her right hand was about to press the room's doorbell.

"Do you need something? Asked Lei Yu.

"I'm sorry to disturb you, sir." Said the girl while bowing, revealing her tempting chest in front of Lei Yu's eyes. Even though his disposition was firm, those two white mounds bulging out was hard for anyone to not look at. Lei Yu weren't like those hypocritical people that wanted to look but pretended they weren't interested. If he wanted to look, then he would boldly and openly look at them, but this also made the girl tense up. The words she wanted to say previously were completely forgotten, she just froze there with a red blush on her face.

"How come you're not saying anything? Is there something you need from me?" Asked Lei Yu once again.

Chapter 64 - Nami The Interpreter

The girl's face was blushing but managed to say: "It's like this, when I had left previously, I forgot to have you sign some paperwork. Because you are using our laptop, our repository needs a record of it, therefore..."

Lei Yu understood her errand. Taking the girl's pen and small notebook, he accidentally touched her hand in the process, that smooth feeling surprised Lei Yu a bit. Do all the girls in Kou country have such nice skin?

After being touched, the girl's heart started beating faster. She took the signed notebook, bowing quickly and rushed off in a hurry.

Walking into the hotel's restaurant, the style of decoration was completely different from Tenglong country. After ordering some dishes he had not eaten before, Lei Yu was a little disappointed. Even though their service was attentive; each girl that came to his table would pour tea for him on their knees looking extremely respectful; but the plates of food were mostly raw and Lei Yu was not used to eating it like that. After only touching a few things on his plate, Lei Yu left the restaurant with his stomach barely filled.

Right now it was getting late and Lei Yu suddenly thought of one thing; since he was by himself abroad, Ai Er and Nuo Hu would be worrying about him so he should take care of business as soon as possible.

Lei Yu went to the hotel lobby's front desk and asked: "Excuse me; do you have any interpreter services I could use?"

"Hello sir, each and every employee in our hotel can understand and speak English; it's our hotel's policy. If you have a need, you can select any staff member that's right for you, but it's quite expensive, the daily fee is \$300." Explained the front desk staff.

Lei Yu's eyebrows perked up, thinking to himself: sleeping with a girl for a night was not this expensive, why was it so expensive for an interpreter? Fortunately for Lei Yu, money was not a big issue nowadays for him. "I can pick anyone I want?" Asked Lei Yu.

"Except for the restaurant staff and the front desk staff, you can pick anyone you want from the hotel room staff since it's easier for us to fill in their shifts after they leave."

Lei Yu nodded, thinking of the previous klutzy but gorgeous and sexy girl, his mouth twitched slightly. "Good, then I will pick the girl that previously came by my room for me to sign a notebook."

"The person you picked is..." The front desk receptionist was not too clear on who Lei Yu was talking about.

Frowning, Lei Yu then said: "Can't you guys go figure it out? How am I supposed to know?"

"I'm sorry sir." The front desk receptionist hurriedly bowed to apologize. She then picked up the phone, said some words in the Kou language, and her face looked surprisingly anxious. Lei Yu thought: would this bitch be saying bad things about me right now?

A short while later, the front desk receptionist hung up the phone and respectfully said: "Sir, we have found the person you specified. If you could please leave a deposit, then you can take her out with you."

"Damn it, I'm not even selecting an escort, but I have to leave a deposit?" This was what Lei Yu was thinking but he did not say this out loud. While in a depraved country like Kou, it was hard for Lei Yu to not be in a nasty mood.

After paying \$500 for the deposit, Lei Yu put the receipt in his wallet and sat down on the lobby's sofa waiting for the girl he picked.

Several girls working at the front desk were whispering between each other, "it would be great if he picked me *sigh*", unfortunately

us front desk staff cannot accompany guests outside, such a disappointment."

"That's right! Look at him, he's so handsome! He looks like..."

But the words of those several girls, Lei Yu couldn't understand them. Besides, his distance from them was quite far away, and the girls were whispering to each other, so normally, it was impossible for anyone to know what they were talking about.

Five minutes later, the girl that previously delivered the laptop to Lei Yu ran up with her face blushing red, "sorry sir to keep you waiting, my name is Nami, I am in your care."

Lei Yu nodded his head and did not reveal any expressions. Brushing away some hair that was covering his eyes, Lei Yu revealed his pair of deep profound eyes. He walked out of the hotel's main door first while the beautiful girl called Nami hurriedly rushed out to follow.

Those several front desk girls began whispering amongst themselves again, "wow! Did you see that? When he brushed back his hair, he looked so cool!"

"His gaze is really enchanting!"

"I really envy Nami."

The Kou country was regarded as a country, but to borrow from a self-proclaimed comedian's word from a certain big country, "the weather forecast would only require one sentence: there is rain today." This showed the size of the Kou country¹.

Indeed, the sky began to drizzle already. Lei Yu walked in front while Nami was behind holding onto a pink umbrella that appeared from an unknown place. She was covering the taller Lei Yu with the umbrella and appeared to be having some difficulty. Nami's height compared to other women in the country of Kou was considered rather tall, about 1.63 meters (5Ft – 3In), but when compared to Lei

Yu, she was too petite. The males passing them could feel their heartache for her, and add the fact that Nami had such a beautiful appearance; the males could not help silently cursing Lei Yu.

They two walked for about half an hour and Lei Yu did not say a single word during that time. Nami did not dare to say anything either, only walking by his side, following with an umbrella.

The previous meal Lei Yu had was not filling, and coincidentally, the road junction ahead had a KFC. Lei Yu turned his head around: "Have you had dinner yet?"

Nami shook her head. Her charming face with the wet hair and wet shirt from the rain made Lei Yu slightly hesitate, "let's go, I'll treat you to KFC, I'm not used to the food you people eat."

They two ordered a full table of fast food. Initially, Nami was kind of shy, eating slowly and daintily. Gradually chatting with Lei Yu a bit more, she became more used to him and her small mouth took big bites of the food.

From ordinary conversation, Lei Yu seemingly slipped in to ask about ninjas in general. In the beginning, Nami was semi-avoiding the topic, but Lei Yu's gaze made it difficult for her to avoid the questions, so she simply introduced the basics to him.

Inside the country of Kou, the number of ninjas in the population was considered very small. Within the population of about 100 million people, there were no more than five thousand ninjas. From this, we can see the extent of respect ninjas have in the Kou country, the reverence they receive here is almost on the same degree as cultivators in Tenglong country.

Most ninjas have joined the Yamaguchi-gumi organization, while the others belong to the country. The reason for this was because the benefits of a ninja joining the Yamaguchi-gumi were twice as much as what the country would have given them.

As for how powerful the forces of the Yamaguchi-gumi were, Lei Yu did not ask in detail but was able to estimate it from what he was told. In control of most of Kou country's ninjas, how weak would they be? And their abundance of wealth linked them to the country; of course government officials would regard them as a cash cow. Therefore, the power of the Yamaguchi-gumi in the country of Kou should be on a quite fearsome level.

Of course, with regard to the location of the Yamaguchi-gumi headquarters, this small-time hotel staff would naturally not know, she only knew that the Yamaguchi-gumi monopolized many industries and the scope of their reach were very wide across the country.

Lei Yu had attained his goal. Even though he did not get too much useful information, he was able to gain some general knowledge of the Yamaguchi-gumi. The two then left the KFC restaurant.

Nami originally thought they were going to walk back, but she did not expect Lei Yu to wave down a taxi. The two then took a taxi back to the hotel.

Opening his hotel room door, Lei Yu went in. Nami also came in, and he saw her start to pour more hot water into the teapot. Lei Yu did not care too much, he just smiled at her as a gesture of gratitude.

¹ – People who are confused, it's a diss by the author to say there's not enough surface area to have multiple weather systems to warrant separate weather forecasts.

Chapter 65 - Special Services

"Please have some tea."

"Thank you."

Putting down the cup, Nami went into the bathroom. Lei Yu turned on the laptop, randomly going through today's e-mails. Lei Yu found it odd when he started hearing the shower head going off inside the bathroom. After about ten minutes, the sound of the bathroom door opening was heard and Nami came out wrapped in a white towel. One could clearly see that besides the towel, she wasn't wearing any other pieces of clothing underneath. Her white skin was exposed where the towel could not cover, just enough to cover the most seductive areas of her chest and upper thigh. If Nami were to slightly bend over, the view will result in an instant nosebleed.

Lei Yu hurriedly asked: "What are you doing?"

"Sir, tonight I'll be performing special services for you." Nami's voice showed a hint of embarrassment.

"Oh?" Lei Yu stood up, "I don't need it, you can leave now."

"But the money you paid also included such services, and since you personally selected me..." Nami's heart was beating wildly; she did not know what else to say.

"I think you are mistaken." Lei Yu then said, "I only needed an interpreter, I had also wondered why the interpreter service would be so expensive, I did not expect such services to be also included. I'm sorry, I do not need this special service, you can go back and rest now."

A burst of disappointment assaulted Nami's heart, but seeing Lei Yu somewhat oggle her, her face could not help starting to blush again. Gently pulling the towel, it slowly slid to the ground. A hot nosebleed

gushing scene appeared before Lei Yu's eyes.

Nami's body was in great shape, as for the golden ratio; she had firm breasts; a slim waist and a round ass; plus with her white tender skin and charming flirtatious look; she was the embodiment of a beautiful piece of art.

Lei Yu suddenly felt a surge of heat go straight into his family jewels, causing it to suddenly stand up in a salute. After deeply inhaling and exhaling a few breaths, Lei Yu walked towards the direction of where Nami was standing. Nami tightly closed her eyes; her heart was already tensed to the limit. Although Lei Yu's face was somewhat cold and his deep profound eyes were hard for one to grasp, but his cold exterior had already melted her heart. His eyes that revealed a slight trace of sadness in them made Nami want to console him. Waiting for Lei Yu's pair of strong hands to grab her body, nothing happened after she waited for a long time. Nami opened her eyes and Lei Yu came out of the bathroom holding her clothes.

"Quickly put on your clothes so you don't catch a cold. I already have a girlfriend so I have no need for such services." Lei Yu said this rather flat out, seeming that to this perfectly proportioned female, he simply did not have any interest at all.

In fact, how many men could actually withstand such a temptation? In front of such girl with a hot and flawless body – even if a man had erectile dysfunction would react somewhat, and Lei Yu was a healthy young man.

Slightly disappointed with the outcome and seeing Lei Yu holding her clothes, Nami put on one piece of clothing at a time in front of Lei Yu before deeply bowing, "sir, you should rest early then, I will prepare the bed for your sleep." After saying this, she expertly set-up the bed with speed before hurriedly leaving the room.

Lei Yu could only faintly smile while shaking his head. No wonder the room staff were able to leave the hotel with the customers, there was actually this extra service. But the requirements of this hotel were a

bit strict; each employee must be proficient in English. Comparing this hotel to the international environment, it would be considered relatively common, but he did not expect this four-star hotel would also have such strict language requirements.

After Nami left, she was not too happy. But after thinking about Lei Yu's words, "I already have a girlfriend," she could not erase the favorable impression in her heart towards him. With his girlfriend not present and him as a male was still able to resist this type of temptation – it is really rare to find that in men nowadays.

In actuality, Nami did not know his thoughts and assumed this. Lei Yu was able to resist the temptation was mainly because he had Ai Er. And secondly, little Ke's funeral had just passed, so there's no way he would be in any mood for it. Additionally, Lei Yu already had conflicts with people of the Kou country. Even though the conflict was with the ninjas and the members of the Yamaguchi-gumi, but since they are from the same country, it was natural that Lei Yu did not want to get involved or waste his time with these things.

Calming his mood, and then sitting cross-legged on the ground, Lei Yu realized he had not properly cultivated in a long time. First, it was staying in the hospital for three months after challenging Nuo Yi Long to a duel. Then after being discharged, he encountered little Ke's incident. Lei Yu could not be lax in cultivating because in his heart, there were still many important things he has not completed. The enemies that killed his grandfather, this main point Lei Yu will deeply remember and never forget.

A powerful internal energy with traces of lightning flashing about was circulated throughout his meridians. The current internal energy he possessed compared to when he first began to cultivate had stark differences; it was like comparing night and day.

A strong life force was accompanied by the "hissing" sound of lightning. Not only was it flowing in accordance with the cultivating methods, it was playing a role of tempering his meridians, bone structure, and even his skin. Lei Yu's body was gradually changing,

although the changes are minute, but over time, the benefits will add up to a frightful degree.

The next day while sitting inside Lei Yu's room, Nami felt somewhat uncomfortable. Lei Yu raised his head and softly said: "Nami, there is something I would like you to help with, but don't worry, I will pay you under the table for this service and any other costs you incur."

"Sir, whatever you need help with just say it, there's no need for additional payment; it's the policy of this company." Nami's voice was very soft, simply no different from the noise of a mosquito. Fortunately, Lei Yu's hearing was not too bad.

"No." Lei Yu shook his head, "I would like to ask you a few questions, I hope you can answer them truthfully."

Seeing Lei Yu's sincere and deep profound gaze, Nami's heart started to melt again. In fact, Nami was considered a "clean" girl, ever since working in the guest rooms department; she had never had to do what she did "yesterday". Yesterday could be considered the first time she has ever been fully naked in front of a man. Perhaps it was because of Lei Yu's gaze that brought out her impulsive side.

This hotel would rarely have guests requesting an interpreter. Even if there were requests for special services, it would be made in the evening when a guest would call down asking for advice. Although she had never received any work like yesterday's before, but upon entering the hotel as a new hire, she received a series of training which contained this type. If a guest requests for private service, then their service would also contain this "special" experience as part of the package.

"Sir, please go ahead and tell me."

"How much is your yearly salary? In U.S. dollars." Asked Lei Yu.

Doing some quick calculations, Nami replied, "probably a little more than four thousand U.S. dollars."

Lei Yu thought for a bit before nodding, "I have here, a bank card." Lei Yu pulled out from his pocket a green card, and the VISA logo was clearly printed on it. Lei Yu had just requested the card today in the afternoon, "there's two hundred thousand U.S. dollars in this account. My request is very simple; you are to notify the hotel that you are resigning; and will become my full-time interpreter. The money inside this account should equal to your earnings from working at this hotel for fifty years. But I don't need you for that long, I only need you to accompany me during the time I'm in the Kou country, and it should not be too long. Do you agree with my conditions?"

Chapter 66 - Clues Appear

"Why did you choose me?" Although Nami was extremely happy, she still had to ask this out of curiosity.

"You are the only one I know in the Kou country. Although I don't easily trust people, but at least in the Kou country, I feel like I can trust you. And another thing, I really need an interpreter." Replied Lei Yu.

Seeing Nami resting her hands on her chin, she looked really cute in that pose. She seemed to be considering something, but Lei Yu wasn't in a rush, gently sipping his cup of tea. After three to four minutes passed by, Lei Yu smiled and asked again: "Do you agree? It's fine if you don't think you can do it, I'll look for someone else, I don't want to force you into anything."

"No, I agree!" Nami replied in a hurry.

In fact, Nami had already decided what her response would be without much consideration. The first time she laid eyes on Lei Yu, she was already attracted to him by his tough looks and deep profound eyes. Naturally, she would be willing to continue to be by his side when given a chance. And when you add the \$200,000 U.S. dollars as a compensation, which would definitely take many years for her to save up. The only reason why she seemed to take a long time to consider this proposal was because she thought she was dreaming, she just couldn't believe what her ears had just heard.

"That's good. Go to your hotel management and take care of your business, I'll be waiting for you here. Once you're done, we will leave right away."

"Okay." Nami stood up; her footsteps were light as if she was skipping out of the room.

Lei Yu faintly smiled, while in the Kou country, having an interpreter

with him was indeed important. Moreover, Nami was extremely attractive so it added a certain flair to his stay here.

A little over an hour had passed yet Nami had still not returned. Lei Yu looked at his watch and stood up.

Inside the Customer Service Manager's Office, Nami lowered her head to a middle-aged man with a full beard, conversing with him in the Kou language.

The middle-aged man shifted his legs apart; one of his legs was constantly shaking while he looked at Nami with lustful eyes.

"Why are you quitting?"

"Manager, I... I... I have a new boss now." Replied Nami with a stutter.

The middle-aged man sat up straight from his chair, "you have a new boss? Don't you know that you've signed a contract with the hotel? You can't just leave whenever you want. Your contract is in my hands, if you dare to leave, then I'll take you to court." It was actually just a simple labor contract; the situation was not serious enough for the courts to handle. It was only because this middle-aged person known as the manager did not want Nami to leave, thus he used this tactic. He has not gotten his hands on this beautiful and charming girl yet, but he has tried a few times in the past and did not get his wish fulfilled due to some hindrance.

This middle-aged man has been with the hotel for at least ten plus years. Inside the guest rooms department, he has played with every girl on the job that was remotely pretty. And the exception was Nami in front of his eyes, who was the most prettiest of them all. She had just arrived for a year, and coincidentally, this past year he had been accompanying the president in dealing with some important figures, there was no time for him to get close to her. Now that Nami wanted to leave, how could he agree with it?

"I could let you leave on one condition." Seeing Nami nibble her lips

with a miserable face, the middle-aged man narrowed his eyes, giving off a lewd look.

"Manager, what's the condition? As long as I am capable of it, I will agree to it." Nami replied without hesitation. Right now, she only wanted to return to Lei Yu's side as soon as possible. Only by Lei Yu's side would she feel a sense of security. This sense of security is her knowing that Lei Yu would never intentionally harm her.

The middle-aged man rubbed his chin, slowly emphasizing each word, "take off your clothes."

"No! I can't do that!" Nami had tears in her eyes while shaking her head. She knew what the manager meant, but also understood she may not be able to escape her doom today.

"This is my office, without my permission no one would come in. As long as you promise to sleep with me, then I will let you go, and will not hold you responsible for breaking the contract." The middle-aged man stood up, like a demon looking at its prey, he walked one step at a time towards Nami.

"Don't come over!" Nami started backing up, but the speed of the middle-aged man was a bit quicker than hers.

Saliva was almost dripping from the middle-aged man's mouth, with just a few steps and he had rushed to the front of Nami. Grabbing onto her shirt, he forcefully pulled down. But he was obstructed by Nami tightly clutching onto her shirt who was struggling with all her strength. She didn't want to be sullied by this man in front of her, so Nami started hysterically screaming, hoping someone would hear her and come in to assist. But everyone knew the behavior of the guest room department's manager, even if someone had heard the screams, they would not go in to interfere.

Outside the door, a figure stood still. Although he didn't understand what they were talking about, hearing the cries coming from inside the office, it was simple to deduce what was going on from the tone

of the voices.

His palms started vibrating, placing his fingers against the door, he used the one inch punch on it. A "BANG" was heard while the door flew wide open. The one inch punch caused the door lock to break off and smash into a bookcase on the back wall.

When he saw how much Nami was struggling and how crazy and relentless this middle-aged man was becoming, Lei Yu said in English, "let her go!"

"Who are you? Who allowed you to enter my office without permission? Get out!" The middle-aged man saw someone interfering with his play time and didn't care who the other party was. A surge of anger rushed to his head, he then pulled back his hands from grasping onto Nami's shirt.

Nami ran behind Lei Yu while crying and forcefully holding onto her clothes. That scene made Lei Yu think of little Ke's encounter, the smoldering anger in his heart began rising up again.

"One of the things I hate most in life is people like you. Nami is already mine; you will have to pay for your actions!" After blurting this out, Lei Yu suddenly felt his words were somewhat inappropriate, and even a little awkward. But since he already said this out loud, he could no longer change it. Even though her face was filled with tears, but when those words entered Nami's ears, she could not help blush red from the neck up.

"You are her new boss?" The middle-aged man coldly "hmph'd" while looking at Lei Yu with eyes filled with vicious thoughts.

"That's right, since you dare to bully my people, then you must suffer the consequences." Lei Yu gently cracked the joints in his fingers, making a "pak pak" sound.

"What are you doing?" The middle-aged man then frowned and said: "Do you know who I am?"

"You? You aren't even a human being, at most, you can be considered as a son of a bitch." Lei Yu's voice was cold; hating people like this manager had become a norm for him.

The middle-aged man did not see any hints of fear from Lei Yu and hurriedly said: "I am a member of the Yamaguchi-gumi, do you dare to mess with me? I'm telling you now; I've reached the Elementary Ninja stage. Inside the Kou country, no one would dare to disrespect the Yamaguchi-gumi. Even though you are a foreigner, I still will won't be lenient towards you."

"Oh?" Lei Yu's heart was suddenly overjoyed. He had pretty much come to a dead-end looking for clues, yet out comes a person claiming to be part of the Yamaguchi-gumi. This will really save him a lot of trouble.

"Now that you're afraid, get the f*ck out immediately and leave Nami behind, or else today, you will be leaving horizontally!" The middle-aged man saw that Lei Yu was surprised and hesitated a bit so his heart was suddenly overjoyed.

Chapter 67 - Mysterious Young Master

"Oh really?" Lei Yu lightly sneered and took two steps forward. The middle-aged man suddenly frowned, did he mistake Lei Yu's look? Perhaps the other party was not a citizen of the Kou country, that's why he wasn't afraid when the Yamaguchi-gumi was mentioned.

Without waiting for the middle-aged to talk anymore, Lei Yu instantly appeared besides the man, raised his hand and grabbed onto his neck. The middle-aged man with the strength of an Elementary Ninja thought he could easily break free, but no matter how hard he struggled, he was unable to escape from Lei Yu's grasp. A realization appeared in his heart, this youngster in front of him was not an ordinary person!

"Answer a few of my questions and I can spare you from death!" Lei Yu narrowed his eyes, his emotionless words echoed inside the middle-aged man's head.

"Let me go! Otherwise, the Yamaguchi-gumi will not let you off!" Lei Yu had encountered a lot of people with this type of stubbornness that came from the middle-aged man, and not surprising, this man will need to suffer a bit before he understands his situation.

The seemingly endless strength of his right-hand lifted the middle-aged man off the ground, and raised him above his own head. Lei Yu then forcefully slammed the man towards the ground, the point of impact along with the force of gravity focused on the middle-aged man's head.

"Bang!"

The sound of the middle-aged man slamming to the ground was heard. On the side, Nami had already covered her eyes. She did not think that Lei Yu was actually this strong, and today he was taking action on behalf of protecting her. The sweetness inside Nami's heart was indescribable.

"Uggh!"

A mouthful of blood was sprayed out from the middle-aged man and the constant coughing made him unable to speak. His previous eyes of arrogance had been replaced with fear.

"Are you willing to answer my questions or do you prefer to lose your little life?" Lei Yu asked again in a cold tone.

"I'll talk! I'll talk! Just ask me!" The middle-aged man recovered somewhat but his voice was now trembling.

Lei Yu laughed, "if you had only cooperated earlier, then you wouldn't have had to suffer this pain right? Let me ask you, inside the Yamaguchi-gumi, is there a person call Otsuka who is an Advanced Ninja?"

"You... you... how do you know about Official Otsuka?" The eyes of the middle-aged man were filled with surprise.

"Looks like this man does exist, so where is he right now? Inside Yamaguchi-gumi headquarters?" Lei Yu coldly hmph'd.

Suddenly, the middle-aged man's fear became one of terror. His voice trembled even more while asking: "Are you Tenglong country's Lei... Lei Yu?"

"You've guessed correctly. Now answer my question, I am looking for Otsuka, other than a satisfactory response, you won't be leaving this office alive!" Lei Yu's words were filled with indifference; it seems the person in front of him wasn't even a human being, but something no different than a bug.

Forcefully swallowing his saliva, the middle-aged man said: "Official Otsuka is at... at the Yamaguchi-gumi headquarters."

"Where is the location of the headquarters?"

Seeing the middle-aged man hesitate, Lei Yu tightened his grip

around the man's neck. Suddenly having difficulty breathing, the middle-aged man hurriedly flailed his arm and said: "I'll say it! I'll say it! Our headquarters is on a small island off the east coast of the Kou country."

Releasing his grip, Lei Yu stood up. His heart felt a lot better at this point. Originally in a situation without any clues, he did not expect that Nami's resignation will lead to a new trail of clues.

"Let's go." Lei Yu did not want to kill the manager but he knew at times if he didn't kill, then it may lead to more serious consequences. His enemies may be alerted and trouble might seek him out. So only as a last resort, Lei Yu picked up a pencil sharpening knife on the desk; a flash of purple light appeared and Lei Yu finished off the middle-aged man that was just climbing to his feet.

Pulling along Nami that had been scared stiff, the two left the hotel. When Lei Yu registered his hotel room with the front desk reception, he did not leave any real information. For Dragon Group members, this was standard routine. When they were performing missions, they had to hide their identity all times so Lei Yu had numerous fake passports and identification cards.

Leaving in a hurry, the hotel immediately became lively. The guests were in chaos, the blaring of sirens, onlookers were gathered in a crowd, and the roadway was jammed. Far away, a man and a woman disappeared into the distant streets.

"Sir, I..."

"Don't call me sir anymore, call me by my name." Said Lei Yu.

"No, I don't dare to!" Nami hurriedly shook her head. Not only did Lei Yu shock Nami with his actions, she couldn't figure out the mysteriousness surrounding Lei Yu. Although she knew that following Lei Yu would be dangerous, but unbeknownst to her, she felt reluctant to leave Lei Yu's side, one could even say she felt unwilling to no matter what.

Moreover, the things that happened today were related to her, so in her heart, she had a feeling of fear and respect for Lei Yu. At the same time, her heart felt a sense of throbbing towards him.

Lei Yu shrugged, "whatever you want, but I do not like people calling me sir." Lei Yu did not want to say it, but the word "sir or mister" felt awkward to him, since that's how people would address an already married man.

"Young master?"

"That's doable, young master it is." Lei Yu grew up being called young master, and now that he had left the Lei family, he hasn't heard anyone call him that in a long time. It felt kind of good to hear it again.

"What people do you have in the family?" Asked Lei Yu.

"Only my (paternal) grandmother, my parents have died over ten years ago." Nami's voice did not fluctuate from sadness; it seems that she had already become accustomed to her current life.

Lei Yu's heart ached a little bit since it inevitably reminded him of the deceased little Ke.

Although she was sullied, but inside Lei Yu's heart, little Ke will always be a pure, sweet and an innocent young girl. He was unable to forget the short time together with her. As these thoughts appeared, the intense hatred in his heart for the Yamaguchi-gumi flared up.

If Nuo Yi Long and the others knew that Lei Yu came to the Kou country for revenge, they would definitely not allow his actions. Lei Yu wasn't even strong enough to confront his true enemy, let alone targeting Kou country's largest underground force. This was equivalent to a bottomless abyss, he could enter but most likely never to return.

Lei Yu wasn't that rash, he must form some strategy in dealing with

this. The so-called know thyself like you know thy enemy; Lei Yu was not in a hurry for a quick revenge. His goal was to thoroughly investigate the Yamaguchi-gumi before coming to any decisions. Perhaps his own strength was indeed too weak, even if he had Nami with him, she was just a physically weak girl that knew the local language.

They two arrived at a car dealership. Lei Yu was reluctant to operate the Kou country's locally manufactured cars. On a side note, Lei Yu was interested in the Mercedes-Benz brand. While the brand was a usual favorite for those suddenly rich, but Lei Yu still really liked it.

Before he had no savings, but after being part of Dragon Group for these few years, he was considered quite wealthy now since the compensation from Dragon Group was definitely not little. Lei Yu decided on a Mercedes-Benz E-Class Cabriolet costing about \$130,000 U.S. dollars. Combine the car with his handsome face and dashing personality, he would definitely attract and charm many while driving on the roads, of course it was limited to the female sex.

Checking his bank card balance and calculating in accordance with the US dollar's exchange rate, he had more than \$500,000 dollars. Lei Yu also felt some headaches; after arriving at the Kou country for a short two to three days, he actually used up close to half of his savings. It looks like he was unfit to manage his own accounts, but at least what's left of the money should be enough for whatever he needs to do.

Lei Yu's identity was currently a mystery. Apart from Nami knowing, no one else knew. If he were to suddenly appear on the little island without preparation, it could become very dangerous. So, Lei Yu planned on falsifying an identity which would allow him to slowly get close to the source. It appears the trip to the Kou country will have to be extended. Inside his mind, Lei Yu already had a preliminary plan so he started dialing Cui Ying Ying's phone number.

Chapter 68 - False Identity

At a luxury hotel, Lei Yu was quietly watching some random television program. Due to mental fatigue, Nami had already entered a deep sleep; her petite body was curled up to one side of the sofa. He had originally wanted her to sleep on the bed; however a familiar guest would be arriving soon, so Lei Yu gave up on that idea in order to avoid any misunderstandings.

"Ding dong." The hotel room's doorbell rang. Lei Yu had wanted to get up to open the door, but Nami suddenly woke up and beat him to it.

"You are..." Standing outside was a beautiful girl, her eyes revealed an unmatched sensual side of a woman that even made Nami feel a bit jealous of.

Seeing Nami, the girl was a bit surprised. She then tried asking: "Is Lei Yu here?"

"Ying Ying, quickly come in!" Lei Yu shouted from inside the room. Cui Ying Ying smiled and went inside but did not forget to take a few glances at the beautiful body of this foreign land's local girl.

"Young master, I will wait outside, just call out if you need something" Seeing they had guests, Nami bowed respectfully before turning to leave. Lei Yu smiled and nodded his head, "go arrange for dinner, later Miss Ying Ying and I will dine together."

"Yes, young master."

Cui Ying Ying looked more confused. Blinking her charming eyes, she glanced at Lei Yu and Nami as if thinking of something.

Three days have passed since the hotel incident. Lei Yu was originally treating Nami as an interpreter, but ever since Nami started calling him young master, they way she acted and treated

him completely changed. It seemed like he was treated like he was really some young master from some prominent family. The way Nami acted was exceptionally respectful to him, Lei Yu couldn't help thinking: She's not treating me like I'm her owner right? I heard the girls in the Kou country enjoyed becoming maids, what if..."

Once Nami left, Cui Ying Ying asked: "What's the meaning of this? I am completely confused by your actions." Having lived abroad herself, Cui Ying Ying naturally understood the English that Lei Yu had just spoken, and understood what Nami had just said. So naturally, it was hard for her to not be confused.

Lei Yu scratched his head, "I'll explain about this later since it's complicated. But for now, Cui Ying Ying, I only asked you for advice on how to proceed, yet why did you personally show up?"

Initially because of the unclear relationship between Lei Yu and Nami, Cui Ying Ying could not quite focus. But now that the two were conversing by themselves, hearing Lei Yu say her name, it made her heart feel like a sweet honey pot had been spilled all over the place.

Immersed in her sweet thoughts, Cui Ying Ying had to be pushed by Lei Yu a few times before she woke up from her fantasy. "Ah? Oh, I just wanted to come by and see what you were planning. Anyway, I thought you would never hide anything from Ai Er? Why aren't you letting her know about this situation?"

"The thing is, there's no way I can tell her the reason for this. When you go back, don't tell them I'm in the Kou country, or else all hell will break loose!" Even though he had already explained the situation to her over the phone, Lei Yu had to repeat himself to make sure Cui Ying Ying understood it.

"Don't worry, I will be kept this a secret. So tell me, what are your plans young master?"

"Uh..." Scratching his head, Lei Yu then said: "I want to create a false identity inside the Kou country, and this identity must have a certain

prominent status, therefore I'm asking for your help. Can you help me think up of a way to save money but also create the best results? I remember you went abroad for further studies in economic management, so you should have a way to make this happen right?"

Cui Ying Ying thought for a bit, then said with a frown: "This is not an easy task, who are you trying to get close to?"

Lei Yu nodded and said: "You can say, the false identity must have a distinguished position, preferably someone covered in gold and diamonds so that wherever I go, I would draw people's attention."

"Lei Yu, what on earth are you trying to do? This... isn't this a bit too difficult?" Cui Ying Ying had foreboding thoughts but she couldn't quite describe the feeling. Even though seeing Lei Yu in the Kou country, she didn't think too deeply about his reasons. But if she was to think about little Ke, then she would more or less guess the connection and know what he was planning to do.

"Is it really that difficult? It seems that my original plans will not work out. Well, I'll just have to try another path then." Lei Yu was a bit disappointed.

When a woman loves a man, one of the worst things for them is seeing that man disappointed. At least at this point, Cui Ying Ying was that type of woman. She then suggested: "The Lei family's wealth could match a country, if you were to ask, they will definitely help you out."

"Do not mention the Lei family in front of me! I do not have any relationship with them!" Lei Yu's voice was a bit agitated; this subject was one of the wounds in his heart. The bandage covering this wound was called 'temporarily forgetting' it, revisiting it would only make his wound more painful.

"I'm sorry, I... I forgot that you don't like people mentioning your past, I'm sorry!" Cui Ying Ying hurriedly covered her mouth to apologize.

Sighing heavily, Lei Yu forced himself to smile: "Forget it, if there's really no way then I'll think of other means."

"Let me think some more." Cui Ying Ying was lost in thought. Lei Yu dared not to make a noise in fear of disturbing her.

After a while, Cui Ying Ying mysteriously smiled: "Don't worry, in less than a month, I promise to make you respected in all of the Kou country. But I need your full cooperation in order for it to work."

"Oh? What great idea did you come up with that can take care of this in a month?" Lei Yu asked excitedly.

"Heehee." Cui Ying Ying laughed. "Now is not the time for that question, give me two days to formulate the plan. Once I have the complete plan, then I'll tell you. The most important thing for you to figure out now is how to explain this to Ai Er."

Lei Yu tightened his brow. The reason he did not want Ai Er to know was very simple, he did not want the person he loved to worry. But since he has decided his course of revenge, then he must stay the course. This will also allow him to face little Ke, who is resting in peace.

If Ai Er knew about this situation, then regardless of consequences, she will definitely come find him. Lei Yu was reluctant to put Ai Er in such a dangerous position. Even if it was Cui Ying Ying in front of him, once the plan looked like it has taken root, then he would send her away. This type of dangerous place, it's best for the people close to him to stay far away as possible. Lei Yu only hoped to take on any difficult situations by himself, he was not willing to lose a single one of the few family members around him.

Lei Yu tightly shut the windows and opened the door. Seeing that Nami had returned, he assumed the dinner reservations were already made. "Nami."

"Oh, young master, what do you need?" Nami bowed while asking.

"It will be hard on you but don't let anyone come in, including housekeeping."

"I understand, please be rest assured young master." After replying, Nami closed the door. Nami stood outside, her mind constantly thinking back to what happened a few days ago. Thinking how Lei Yu silently and effortlessly killed the manager, she was definitely scared. But it felt like a big rock had been lifted from her heart, her mind kept remembering the things that happened to her a decade ago.

Chapter 69 - Shocking News

Lei Yu returned into the room, he then made a gesture to Cui Ying Ying to keep silent before dialing the phone.

"Ai Er."

"Ah, I'm fine, don't worry. Right, right, how would I not miss you? Yes, I know, oh, I'm planning on going to a deserted place to cultivate. If it's quick, then it'll take a month or two, if it's slow, then I estimate about three months. And don't worry about me, when I get back, you'll have to make some good food for me! Bye, okay, I understand. You have to be well-behaved too."

After hanging up the phone, Lei Yu exhaled a deep breath. Actually, he was not willing to hang up the phone, hearing the voice of Ai Er; his heart had a feeling making him unwilling to part from her. He wanted to immediately fly home and see the person he loved.

Seeing Lei Yu's expression, Cui Ying Ying smiled and said: "What's wrong? Too reluctant to let her go?"

Lei Yu smiled, "I was reluctant to part with her but there's nothing I can do. Oh yeah, can't you just tell me your plan now?"

"Hmph, it's a secret!" Cui Ying Ying wrinkled her nose and then said: "Aren't you treating me to a big meal?"

The three arrived at the first floor restaurant. Since Lei Yu did not give her any special requests, Nami just reserved a table in the main dining room. Under the attentive eyes of everyone, a man and two women entered the room. With a rare resolute face and deep profound eyes, many young girls had an intoxicated look to them after seeing him. And the two girls were extremely eye-catching; all the males in the dining room cast eyes of brutish desire, as if they wanted to grab the two girls and make them theirs.

This time, Lei Yu became a bit smarter, he ordered a table filled with cooked food; the raw sashimi was too hard for him to swallow. This meal he had made him very happy. Apart from Nami occasionally looking at the plates of food she was eating off of, her eyes would mostly be looking at Lei Yu.

Lei Yu decided to make a household name for himself in a short time was justified. If he alone went and inquired about the Yamaguchi-gumi, and if he was found out, it would be difficult for him to escape. If they came to his house, it would be slightly more manageable.

As the saying goes, a strong dragon cannot repress a local snake¹. Instead of going to someone's house to pick a fight, might as well let them come to him. As long as he makes some preparation, everything would be simplified.

The only issue is that Lei Yu still doesn't know what Cui Ying Ying is planning in order to achieve his purpose. No matter how much Lei Yu asked, she would not say anything. She just kept saying as long as he fully cooperated, everything would work out.

After dinner, Lei Yu helped Cui Ying Ying rent a hotel room. When Cui Ying Ying invited Nami to stay in her room, she was rejected. "Sorry Miss Ying Ying, I need to serve the young master so I cannot leave his side."

Although she was even more surprised by those words, but because it was getting quite late, Cui Ying Ying did not ask for details. The word 'serve' had a plethora of meanings, so it was hard for her to not think about some type of special relationship. But after thinking about Lei Yu's personality, she did not worry about it anymore. She, a big beauty in the eyes of all men gave herself to Lei Yu but was still rejected; therefore there was nothing to fear right?

Moreover, Lei Yu's feelings to Ai Er were absolute. If it weren't for the death of little Ke, Lei Yu would never accept the love from another person.

"Nami, you should go rest, if I need anything I'll call you." Lei Yu smiled and took two blankets from the wardrobe by the front door and laid it down on the ground. Nami slightly bowed; behind her sweet smile was unlimited happiness. As long as she could stay by Lei Yu's side, no matter what, she would be very happy and satisfied.

Seeing Nami enter the bathroom and change into pajamas, the light hitting her white smooth skin made it even more enchanting. It was inevitable for Lei Yu to glance a few extra times. Nami gently laid down on the living room floor, and quickly entered her dreamland, inadvertently revealing her smooth and long slender legs. Lei Yu swallowed hard before going into his bedroom.

Two days later. Apart from occasionally going out shopping with Cui Ying Ying and Nami, Lei Yu did not see this Cui Ying Ying, he had no clue what she was up to.

"Young master."

Lei Yu heard himself being called so he started stretching his neck a bit and stopped cultivating. Opening his eyes, he saw Cui Ying Ying in front of him and was suddenly startled, "why are you addressing me that way?"

Cui Ying Ying smiled sweetly, "I've completed my task. Starting today, your name is no longer Lei Yu, and you could also say you are no longer Lei Yu. Outside in the public, we will address you as young master. A little later, there will be a car to take you away, and right now, I'm going to tell you some things you need to do today."

Waiting for two days, he was finally able to know what Cui Ying Ying was planning. Lei Yu quickly stood up and smelled a stench coming from himself. Embarrassed, he said: "I'm sorry, I'm going to take a bath, I will be ready soon." Lei Yu then hurriedly rushed into the bathroom. Although there weren't too much growth when he cultivated overnight, but the grime expelled from his body seemed to be especially much more. After washing up for half an hour, he realized he had forgotten to bring a change of clothes with him since

he was rushing about. Lei Yu wrapped a towel around the lower-half of his body and stepped out of the bathroom; rows of solid muscle were presented in front of the eyes of two beautiful girls. His upper-body had an inverted triangle figure; coupled with his messy hair and deep profound eyes; the two girls suddenly became infatuated, ogling at this man in front of them. Lei Yu smiled and said: "What are you two looking at? Wait for me while I put on some clothes."

As Lei Yu walked away, Nami and Cui Ying Ying both looked at each other and spontaneously laughed together. They could see that the other had a red blush on their cheeks.

"I'm ready!" Lei Yu came out, interrupting the two beautiful girl's fantasy. Lei Yu had no clue what had just happened.

Cui Ying Ying took out a stack of white paper from her Louis Vuitton purse. On the paper, it was packed densely with English as well as a copy of the Tenglong language. This was to make it easy for Lei Yu to read.

Reading the entire plan, Lei Yu gave a thumbs up. "Ying Ying, you're amazing. In today's society, using the media is indeed the best means of publicity. As long as there is spotlight, the main character will soon become the hottest discussion amongst everyone."

Cui Ying Ying's plan was to notify several media outlets, tell them a mysterious figure had returned from the United States and was ready to hold a grand banquet. Many celebrities throughout the country had been invited to this banquet, and during the banquet, there will be an announcement that would shock the entire Kou country.

The media were afraid of false hype, but if they were to get a hold of a piece of news no matter how bland, then they will do everything possible and without the fear of consequences, to embellish or even exaggerate that piece of news. These past two days, since the three were occasionally wandering the streets shopping, they did not pay attention to the media.

In fact, these two days, a piece of information had already caused madness throughout society. The business community; the showbiz community; and it even spread to the government as well as the top ranks of the underworld.

Multiple newspaper headlines wrote that a mysterious 'young master' returned from the United States and will be announcing a shocking event at a banquet.

Even though it's a simple sentence that did not contain any hidden meanings; but a day earlier, Cui Ying Ying has started printing a number of invitations and sending it out to major newspaper outlets. Not only did she invite reporters and editors from major newspaper outlets, she also invited many celebrities. With such a gathering that gave multitude of benefits to the media, they would naturally be happy to oblige and unknowingly become a pawn to this plan.

¹ – A strong person may still lose out to someone who is familiar with the environment, knowing where all the good ambush points are, where to hide etc.

Chapter 70 - Impressive Scene

"Ying Ying, will this cause any controversy amongst people? If this kind of information was announced with such fanfare, will it be difficult for us to deal with it in the end?" Asked Lei Yu filled with concern.

"Don't worry, I've already leaked some information all over the Internet, no one will know who you really are. With your fluency in English, especially when it comes to your American accent, nobody will think you were a citizen of Tenglong. Furthermore, you have to believe in the power of the media. Before, I had completed a series of publicity, if I had not secretly leaked some of your information, people would not be so focused on you now. Don't worry, the response was not bad, they are all looking forward to meet this mysterious young master." Cui Ying Ying's confident face made Lei Yu speechless.

In fact, the release of the leaked information was not a surprising move; the praiseworthy thing was that Cui Ying Ying was able to help Lei Yu realize this grand plan. Although initially they will spend a lot of money, but it will quickly come back soon. For the remarkable economic major Cui Ying Ying, this whole plan of hers was actually quite simple for her to formulate.

Sure enough – half an hour later, a black stretch Hummer parked in front of the hotel. A group of people had instantly surrounded the roadway, their eyes focused on the hotel entrance. At the rear of the Hummer, four black Mercedes S500 sedans pulled up behind it. And from each car, four people ran out, a total of sixteen people. One of them opened the door of the Hummer while the rest lined up, each side with eight people. They were all respectfully waiting for something to happen.

The General Manager of the hotel heard from his staff about such an impressive scene was suddenly shocked; he did not know a VIP was

actually staying at his hotel. Rushing down to the lobby with sixteen people following behind him, they were all various department heads of the hotel.

For the hotel management to show up as well, this was not deliberately planned. But for such an impressive scene to occur, the hotel probably did not dare to neglect their duty so this was all under Cui Ying Ying's expectation.

People started gossiping on the main road, "who could it be to cause such a big scene?"

"That's for sure; could it be some high ranking official?"

"Impossible, officials that dare to be this showy? Not mentioning the Hummer, they would not dare to so blatantly drive their Mercedes-Benz around."

"That sounds logical, then who could it be?"

"My guess is some wealthy person, I am so envious!"

Everyone was discussing their opinions, but it seems they forgot one thing: The headline all over the newspapers the past two days.

Ten minutes later, no one was seen coming out. The sixteen men in black suits stayed silent, quietly waiting. The hotel's General Manager and various department heads did not dare to show impatience, their eyes occasionally glancing inside to see if anyone was approaching.

"Ding ding."

The elevator's light came on indicating it had stopped at the first floor. The elevator doors opened and three people came out from the inside. The one in the lead was a youth that was twenty something years old with slightly messy hair; deep profound eyes that revealed a kind of mystery that could not be imitated; his handsome face showed maturity and one where he had experienced

a lot in life; dressed in a tucked in black shirt with dark jeans and black boots; he came out into the lobby one step at a time.

Following behind his left and right were beautiful girls in professional attire. One of them had a pair of feminine eyes that could seduce and hook the very soul of a man; and the other was a young girl that had a body of a goddess who looked shy, but her gaze never left the body of the young man leading them.

Inside the hotel lobby, everyone suddenly became still, all eyes were focused on this emerging trio. Apart from their eyes revealing a look of shock, it also revealed a look of infatuation.

When the trio exited the main entrance, all the good looking men and women on the main road suddenly couldn't contain themselves; you could even hear their shrill cries. All the girls could not help staring at the mysterious man; and some of the men were fiercely catcalling, their target was precisely the two stunning beauties behind the guy.

The three did not seem to care about what was going on, they just faintly smiled.

The sixteen men in black suits bowed in unison before saying: "Young master."

Lei Yu lightly nodded, then got into the car. The two beautiful girls also followed behind, getting into the stretch Hummer. The sixteen people hurriedly ran to the rear and got into the Mercedes-Benz. The five cars slowly left the crowd's sight, while people could not help but stare unblinkingly at the disappearing cars. It was a long time before they woke up from this scene.

In the midst of the crowd, a voice was heard shouting: "That guy was the young master!"

Suddenly the buzz of discussions started. "That guy was the young master that has caused an uproar these past two days? He's so

handsome!"

"Such an impressive style!"

The hotel's upper management was also secretly surprised. The General Manager then scolded several of his underlings, "such an important person staying in our hotel and you guys didn't even know? What use are you guys?"

"Boss, what's the background of this young master?" Asked a staff member.

"Seeing the discussion by the media, they say he is a mysterious figure that just returned from abroad. And tonight, he will be holding a banquet at an upscale hotel to announce some important message." The General Manager shook his head, "he did not select our hotel for the banquet, which means it's negligence from you guys! I'm deducting your wages!"

Inside the stretched Hummer. Lei Yu and Cui Ying Ying were conversing in a whisper with the Tenglong language. "I say Ying Ying, wasn't that scene you planned a bit too exaggerated?"

Cui Ying Ying smiled mysteriously, "this is just the beginning, you must continue maintaining your mysteriousness. It's not the time for you to make a public appearance yet."

"Well, didn't you say we were going to announce a piece of news tonight? How am I supposed to announce it if I don't make an appearance? Asked the confused Lei Yu.

Cui Ying Ying shook her head, "today's arrangement was deliberate. Making a high-profile departure, the purpose was to attract those tabloid reporters. I will take care of the banquet later on while you'll be taking this and getting off halfway."

Lei Yu took a car key and some type of keycard, "what are these?"

"A little later, you will get off at a nearby parking lot. A car for you is

already prepared there. Take this door keycard, and once you find the new hotel I've arranged for you, stay in the room and wait for my message."

"This car... the car you've prepared for me, where did it come from?"

"You don't need to bother with the details."

The line of vehicles drove for about twenty minutes more, and wherever they passed, bystanders would get excited from the unusual scene. Under the watchful eyes of everyone, Lei Yu and Nami got out of the Hummer. At the parking lot, Lei Yu pressed the buttons on the key fob in order to search for their car and quickly found it. He and Nami then watched the five cars slowly leave. Lei Yu had no clue what Cui Ying Ying was planning next.

Driving the convertible sports car prepared for him, he and Nami followed the hotel's location on the provided door keycard.

At the front entrance of a luxurious 5-star hotel, a stretch Hummer and four Mercedes-Benz stopped there. Right after that, the people started crowding around like a swarm of ants, completely blocking the entire roadway to the hotel. These people were all reporters from either newspapers or small radio media companies. They did not receive an invitation but hastily came anyway after hearing the news. They were hoping to get any first hand news on the mysterious young master, but the only person getting out of the car was only Cui Ying Ying.

"Can you tell us the background of the young master?"

"Can you tell us the real name of the young master?"

Chapter 71 - The Grand Banquet

A bunch of words in the Kou country's native tongue was thrown at Cui Ying Ying, which of course she didn't understand. Pushing away the sea of reporters, Cui Ying Ying said in fluent English: "I'm sorry, but the young master will be arriving shortly so please be patient."

Cui Ying Ying's words were obviously a lie, but these reporters acted like they found some key information and stood their ground outside, waiting for the so-called young master.

Walking into the banquet hall in an exaggerated manner, many people had already gathered inside. There were famous stars from the entertainment industry; business tycoons; and even some government officials had arrived, they too wanted to take a glimpse and rub shoulders with this young master. They wanted to see who this young master was that had become an overnight sensation and the hottest topic in every household.

The banquet hall had 3,000 square meters of useable space (32000 sq ft), no less than any large auditorium. The four walls were painted with a special stucco burnished gold paint that gave off a grand and rich look. Four huge pillars were placed inside the hall, carved with delicate patterns; it was definitely done by some top class craftsmen. Inside the hall were two twenty meters long table side by side (65 ft); they were possibly formed by combining dozens of tables together. On the top of those tables was a gold colored tablecloth, followed by a large variety of delicious food. On the other twenty meter table, a variety of name brand wines were placed there; and many people were gathered at this table. Strangely, the tables filled with food seem to be deserted of people.

Everyone was dressed in clothes as grand and gorgeous as possible to show off their distinguished identity. In the center of the hall was a large empty space providing an area for people to dance. Occasionally, you would see some couples go out and intimately

embrace each other for a slow dance.

In the front of the grand hall and on top of a large stage, a few young men there were reading over their densely lined script.

One could say the most eye-catching display of the banquet hall were the four large crystal chandeliers hanging from the ceiling. A bright golden light illuminated the place, making the hall seem more grand and majestic. Everyone that was invited here felt proud of themselves since it showed they had risen high enough in society to be a part of this.

Of course to Cui Ying Ying, the most valuable group of people that had arrived here were the members of the media. All the reporters inside this hall were sent by the biggest and most well-known media companies in the Kou country. Included among them were people with a sharp tongue, but Cui Ying Ying had already come up with good rebuttals. With their news report, this young master will quickly become the hottest topic within the country, wouldn't that satisfy Lei Yu's request?

As for why he had to be known throughout the country, Cui Ying Ying did not know. Since Lei Yu did not say anything, then he had his reasons. As long as she was able to help him with his work, Cui Ying Ying already felt very happy.

"Everyone, please quiet down." Cui Ying Ying picked up the microphone. Living abroad for more than a year, it allowed her to improve her graceful people skills. She did not have the typical Oriental beauty's sense of modesty, but she gave off an aura of being extremely capable.

Everyone stopped their conversations. While holding onto their glasses of wine, they all gazed at the beautiful girl standing on the stage of the banquet hall. Flashes from cameras were constantly landing on Cui Ying Ying's body

"Ladies and gentlemen." Cui Ying Ying cleared her throat, "today I am

apologizing on behalf of my young master." Everyone present certainly understood English, so an interpreter was not needed.

"Our young master had to take care of some things so he could not personally come today, so he made me his representative. To everyone present today, I extend my sincere apologies."

"Ah!"

"What?! How could this be?"

"Isn't this too arrogant?"

Discussions suddenly filled the air. Cui Ying Ying gently waved her hands, and although the atmosphere seemed a little anxious, everyone soon quieted down; one could only hear the sounds of cameras snapping pictures.

"Today's goal of the banquet will remain the same, which is to announce one thing. And this announcement is just a small event our young master is participating in while staying at the Kou country. He had several other projects he needed to oversee the operations of, so I hope everyone here can understand." Cui Ying Ying said this gracefully without being alarmed.

The sound of discussions started up again. "He invited so many celebrities of society yet in the eyes of your young master, this was only considered a small event? Who is he exactly?"

"That's right, what does he actually do? Such a cocky statement!"

Hearing the sounds of discussion, Cui Ying Ying's mouth formed a sneer; she had reached her preliminary goal. "Before announcing this thing, I have a message I wish to disclose to everyone." Cui Ying Ying's voice slightly increased its pitch, quelling people's discussion. The huge banquet started quieting down again. Looking at everyone below the stage, Cui Ying Ying then said: "Prior to this, our young master made a trip to the Tenglong country. I do not know whether the present celebrities of society know of a Cui Ying Corporation?"

A middle-aged lady laughed, "everyone present definitely knows of them, the jewelry of Cui Ying Corporation is world famous, the diamond accessories on my body are mostly their brand. Within the Tenglong country, Cui Ying jewelry could be regarded as the most luxurious of items." Although she said those words, but in fact she meant to belittle Tenglong citizens that they did not have the luck to enjoy it, while she was decked out with sparkling accessories. Even though Cui Ying Ying was somewhat angry, but she, whom was experienced in life, did not show any emotions, only smiled and said: "What this lady said was correct. Cui Ying Corporation is a large chain store; one could say that it may have monopolized the entire jewelry industry being the head of it. But a few days ago, our young master invested two billion U.S. dollars and took over this huge corporation, so it's considered one of the many businesses belonging to our young master."

If an ordinary person heard what Cui Ying Ying said, they would certainly think it was a joke. Two billion U.S. dollars, this figure alone will allow a person to stay firmly among the world-famous Forbes magazine's richest list, yet she said this so casually.

One day ago, Cui Ying Ying had quietly contacted her father in Tenglong country. With her soft and hard persuasion tactics, her father finally agreed verbally, but of course no real contracts were involved. He could not handle his baby daughter's pouty and charming words so he could only agree to her demands.

And the Supervisory Board along with the Board of Directors had already been notified and agreed to this. Although it caused a major ruckus, but actually Cui Ying Corporation did not lose a single penny, they only changed a single name.

"May I ask...?" A thirty something year old woman within the crowd of media picked up the microphone and brought it to her mouth: "May I ask if your statement can withstand our verification?"

Cui Ying Ying smiled faintly, "aren't you insulting me and insulting my young master? Why would I lie to you for such a small business

investment?"

The celebrities of society couldn't help gasping, such a large corporation was actually just one of his many investments? Then what kind of amazing background does this young master have? This young master had such an unfathomable background, then no matter what, they must try to get close to him.

This was not only the thoughts of business tycoons present, but also some government officials were thinking about this.

While the celebrities in the entertainment industry had an alternative plan, especially the women who were dressed more provocatively. Each one began to fantasize, since this so called young master could make such a large investment, then he shouldn't be stingy with money right? If they could engage in a short-term relationship with him, then wouldn't just a little pinky of his fortune showered unto them will allow them live worry-free for the rest of their lives?

Chapter 72 - Project Collaboration

"Ladies and gentlemen, I am the young master's Executive Assistant. For today's announcement, I will only say it once; I hope everyone present can carefully listen to my words." Cui Ying Ying's tone had changed to being firm now but no one dared to voice any doubt. Being able to take over Tenglong country's Cui Ying Corporation who had a monopoly of the jewelry industry, what type of status would one need to have in order to do this? Moreover, these people were willing to let the media confirm this information; in the presence of such a large dragon, even if the present people could cling onto this dragon as a worm at its beck and call, they could be proud of their position.

Everyone held their breath, waiting for this beautiful young lady Cui Ying Ying to announce the news.

Gently clearing her throat, Cui Ying Ying then said: "Our young master intends to leave his presence within the Kou country. Those that have been invited to attend this banquet include the entertainment industry's A-list stars, business tycoons, as well as senior government officials. To summarize this, our young master is looking for a partner because he does not have a lot of time to deal with things here."

Upon hearing this, the meaning of Cui Ying Ying's statement was expressed quite clearly. This mysterious young master wishes to invest in the Kou country and needs to find a business partner.

Cui Ying Ying saw the crowd beginning to discuss in whispers, and all of them looked excited. It looks like her desired effect has been achieved. Cui Ying Ying then said: "Since we have invited everyone here, we don't intend to hide anything. The young master intends to present some opportunities before all of you today: The first, finding partners to co-find a talent agency firm. All the stars and actors present should take notice, if you are interested in joining our new

firm, then once your contract expires with your existing company, we will happily welcome you. Of course, you do not have to worry about your compensation; we will surpass your old contract and help you attain more magnificent achievements in the future."

After her statement, many people had their hearts moved. Not only were the management level people who were already involved in the film industry moved, those absolute beauties of the industry were tempted as well. Cui Ying Ying did her homework, in a short amount of time; she was able to ascertain the contract expiration date of these stars present. This did take a lot of money to handle but for this princess of Cui Ying Corporation, it wasn't even worth mentioning.

"In addition, there is a project collaboration opportunity: Our young master wishes to enter Kou country's real estate industry. To all the bosses here, this is a golden opportunity so I hope some of you will be able to grasp it."

Suddenly, the entire audience in the banquet hall was in a commotion. The waiters that poured wine and filled drinks, along with the waitress staff, all had eyes wide in surprise. These people were all pivotal figures inside the Kou country, how could they be so loud and rowdy today? These people here weren't acting like their usual high society self demeanor that they were used to seeing.

Within a lot of discussions, they were debating the credibility of these joint ventures. But when they thought about it, being able to gather most of the dominant people of society here just to play a joke with them? And in order to ensure the credibility of Cui Ying Ying's words, she announced the acquisition of Cui Ying Corporation first. So no matter how much they debated, everything was airtight and there weren't any flaws to doubt Cui Ying Ying's words.

Cui Ying Ying stood still for almost three minutes and the sounds of discussion continued. Gently patting the microphone, a "pomp pomp" sound was heard and the voices gradually quieted down.

"I've already prepared contracts for artists or actors who wish to cooperate with our new agency and are ready to sign on. Therefore, this means there are only two collaboration projects. As for the artists and actors, there are only ten places available for now, what we need are four men and six women. Now, if you are interested in partnering with us, then our young master will welcome it with open arms. The day after tomorrow, our young master has scheduled another banquet at noon, at this same place here." When she finished, Cui Ying Ying smiled while revealing a charming look. The men present could not help ogling at her beauty. The most charming thing about Cui Ying Ying was her curvaceous body and her angelic like face, but her strongest point were her pair of eyes that could seduce the hearts of every man in this world.

"Excuse me." In the midst of the reporters came a voice. Everyone's eyes looked over at a twenty something year old female reporter who asked: "Can you tell us the young master's identity from the United States?"

"I'm sorry; the young master is unwilling to disclose this for his own privacy so I hope you can all forgive me." Cui Ying Ying said apologetically with a smile.

"Then what credentials do we have to ensure that the young master has indeed acquired Tenglong country's Cui Ying Corporation?" The reporter asked again.

"This young miss reporter, I've already said it before, anyone can go verify this information's validity themselves. It doesn't matter if you think our young master's credibility is zero; with our young master's ability, he could dispatch any upper management personnel into the Kou country from the United States. With their strength in management, do you think it will be any lower than the people present?" Pausing, Cui Ying Ying then said: "Of course, in order for everyone present to feel more at ease, today I have especially invited a multinational lawyer. And with perfect timing, we will have a video conference with Cui Ying Corporation's Board of Directors.

At this time, a forty something year old middle-aged man came in through the banquet hall's main entrance; with his blonde hair and white skin, it confirmed his bloodline as a foreigner.

After being bombarded with a series of questions from the reporters, they learned the middle-aged American was named Bruce Reid. Bruce had presented a series of documents to prove his identity.

Sure enough, the crucial time had arrived. At the front of the hall, a white screen slowly came down. In front of Cui Ying Ying's eyes, familiar faces appeared on the screen, among them was her own father Cui Zhong Hao.

After the multinational Attorney Reid's authentication, and a real-time video conference to discuss questions from the people present, no one had any doubt left of the young master and his plans.

After everything was over, Cui Ying Ying smiled again, "the day after tomorrow, I will go into more detail about the collaboration contracts. I hope today everyone can enjoy themselves, and because I have some business to tend to, I will be leaving first. Please feel free to do your own thing."

The previous dozen or so men in black suits that had followed Cui Ying Ying to the banquet all came forward surrounding her. Regardless of the reporter's questions; the business tycoons request for more detailed information on contracts; or questions from the artists; Cui Ying Ying would just smile at them before hurriedly leaving the place.

Cui Ying Ying did not bring any attention to the government officials attending this event because she knew they could not be in the spotlight of the media. She wanted them present so they would know of Lei Yu's intentions, and that there would be benefits for them. And these government officials would probably come to the next banquet uninvited since without their help, things would not progress that smoothly. The hidden meaning Cui Ying Ying gave

them should have been very clear.

Returning to the hotel where Lei Yu was staying, she made a some phone calls before heavily exhaling. She looked at the confused Lei Yu with his mouth agape and Nami just had no clue what was going on.

"Do you really need to have that facial expression?" Laughed Cui Ying Ying.

"How are you going to end this? Real estate, talent agency, how come you never mentioned these in your plan before?" Asked Lei Yu after coming back to his senses.

"Originally, I planned this strategy knowing that I didn't have faith in its execution, but Bruce Reid was able to fly over in time, so I executed my original superior plan. You said you wanted to become well-known in a short amount of time, so apart from getting you into the business industry, the other option was to make you an entertainment star. But you can't sing nor can you dance, so I had to choose the first option." Said Cui Ying Ying.

"Then how should we deal with the banquet 2 days from now? You know we don't have that much money to fix this mess." Lei Yu was somewhat dejected, this thing was getting too big for him to handle.

"I have my ways." Smiled Cui Ying Ying in a mysterious manner.

Nami on the side was in cloud of confusion, she did not understand what the two were saying in the Tenglong language, but she was still reminiscing the earlier impressive scene as they exited out of the hotel.

Chapter 73 - The Whole Story

The sensation of the event was huge. The next day, not only were the major media outlets broadcasting it on television, but many newspapers everywhere had headlines stating: "Young master is advancing into the Kou country, business tycoons are eager to cooperate!"

Moreover on the Internet, someone uploaded a video that was shot using a cell phone from a long distance. Although the picture was kind of blurry, but it still resulted in tens of millions of hits from viewers. Overnight, a small thread at a forum site became a major place where professionals would discuss and debate the whole situation.

In the video, a man and two women walked into a stretched Hummer; a dozen men dressed in black suits appearing to be the bodyguards of these three young people all got into four Mercedes-Benz vehicles. This video has been reproduced multiple times and even landed onto Tenglong country's websites. Within a short time, this scene had become the talk of the crowd, of course, many of them were praises and of admiration.

Some reporters went through special channels to inquire on any news about the young master's acquisition of Cui Ying Corporation. The Board of Supervisors and the Board of Directors did clarify the situation so how could it be fake? Suddenly, television and other media broadcasts created a sensation again with the clarification. Some newspapers that only printed fresh stories actually made an exception and reprinted this new piece of information.

"Isn't this a bit too sensational?" Lei Yu wiped the cold sweat from his forehead. Causing such a scene, even when he was still with the Lei family, he has never seen his father Lei Yun Tian cause such a ruckus.

"Don't worry, since I've started this, I will take care of it all the way to

the end, I won't leave any bothersome leftovers around. Just pretend you are playing a game, but don't forget you can't give out any names. So who cares if they come looking for us?" Laughed Cui Ying Ying.

"Then the day after tomorrow's banquet, what should I say when I make my appearance? I don't understand any of the business lingo, what if I embarrass myself? Asked Lei Yu.

"The day after tomorrow is not the time for you to make an appearance yet."

"Still not time? Isn't that being over cocky now?" Endless sweat was dripping down Lei Yu.

Cui Ying Ying laughed, "don't worry, I will arrange everything, just enjoy your time staying at this hotel with Nami and I will take care of everything for you."

"Ugh..."

These past two days, Cui Ying Ying never left the hotel fearing she would bump into some reporters. If they really found out about this place, then even if Lei Yu wanted to hide, there would probably be no place in the entire country he could hide in.

Even after the banquet on their way back to where Lei Yu was staying, they had to change their cars twice. This situation was like an undocumented worker afraid of revealing his identity to the authorities.

As for those bodyguards and luxury cars, Cui Ying Ying only had to pull some strings. For a worldwide reputed Cui Ying Corporation, would they not have direct reseller stores or licensed distributors in the Kou country to call on?

These direct reseller stores or licensed distributors would definitely send a few cars to wait on Cui Ying Ying. They were aware of the Board of Supervisors secret meeting, but even though they knew

some young master had acquired the corporation, they did not know the in-depth content of the meeting. Cui Ying Corporation was basically playing a huge joke on the entire world. Being able to assist this young master, the dealers all felt it was an honor for them, making this mysterious young master's fake reputation increase in believability.

Tenglong country, a large mansion was built on top of a mountain top. The mansion gave off a luxurious and ancient feeling. In front of the main entrance were six young people dressed in black modern clothes that were observant and alert. They were walking back and forth, and paying attention to any intruders that may come forth.

Inside one of the many offices of the mansion.

A middle-aged man put down his newspaper and slapped the desk top with his palm. "This Cui Zhong Hao... immediately contact him, I want to see him now!"

"Yes master, I will contact him right away." The Elder hurriedly left the office and punched in a series of telephone numbers, contacting the chairman of Cui Ying Corporation, Cui Zhong Hao.

Not long after, a private helicopter slowly landed on top of an empty field. From the inside, a forty to fifty year old middle-aged man exited, followed behind by two large burly men that appeared to be bodyguards.

"Boss Cui, my Lei family wanted to acquire your Cui Ying Corporation but was rejected by you. Can you explain to me regarding the news I've heard today? Are you intending to offend our Lei family household?" Lei Yun Tian placed a newspaper in front of the middle-aged man, his voice filled with anger.

"Boss Lei, this whole thing was actually schemed up by my foolish girl." As the head of a multinational company, Cui Zhong Hao was naturally not afraid of anyone. But when facing the Lei family whose fortune could match a country's, no matter how courageous he was,

he would not dare offend them. Cui Zhong Hao could only reveal the truth of the situation.

"The girl you are referring to is Ying Ying?" Lei Yun Tian's tone softened. Even though there were some doubts in his mind, he knew being angry doesn't solve anything.

"That's right; it's all because of her. In fact, this situation is somewhat related to your Lei family." Cui Zhong Hao then said: "Your son Lei Yu has been pretty close to my Ying Ying recently. I am not too clear on the whole story but the only thing I do know is that your family's second young master already has a girlfriend. But Ying Ying is adamant on being with him, even though they cannot be together, she is still willing to unconditionally expend herself. Being her father and unable to persuade her to listen, I can only help her to the best of my ability."

"Boss Cui, you should tell me everything in detail." Lei Yun Tian heard his son's name and was suddenly puzzled.

"A mysterious young master returning from the United States and acquiring Cui Ying Corporation was all schemed up by Ying Ying. There is no such person, from what Ying Ying explained to me; Lei Yu wanted to make a big move in the Kou country, but needed some type of influence and prestige, so Ying Ying was bent on helping him. You should know that all my wealth was accumulated solely for my precious daughter, so when she requested my help, how can this father not help? Not to mention... Lei Yu is part of the Lei family, even if Ying Ying cannot be together with the second young master, I will still try my best to help out."

After these statements, Lei Yun Tian finally understood what was going on. But whatever Lei Yu was trying to accomplish in the Kou country, he had no way of figuring out.

"I fully understand the situation now. Everything you've said today, the most pleasant thing to my ear was your last sentence." Lei Yun Tian's domineering aura could not be imitated. No matter how

wealthy Cui Zhong Hao was, he would dare not offend this lofty figure. Since Lei Yu was in fact a member of the Lei family, then confessing that one of their own was involved in this situation allowed him to not offend this fearsome clan.

The Elder accompanied Cui Zhong Hao to send him off before returning to Lei Yun Tian's office.

"Master, what is Lei Yu playing with?"

Lei Yun Tian shook his head, "I'm not sure, but in order for Lei Yu to have a change of heart and return to our Lei family, we have to come up with something. Make some preparations; we're going to the Kou country to see what Lei Yu is up to."

"Understood."

The next day, a mess of people were hanging around the entrance of a luxury five-star hotel. A variety of brand name cars were neatly parked in the front parking lot. A host of distinguished figures steadily trickled into the hotel. There were a bunch of small time reporters and the daydreaming second-rate stars sticking around the front entrance, hoping to catch a glimpse of the young master; this caused a chaotic traffic jam of humans. At this moment, anyone able to enter the hotel could not help feeling proud of themselves.

Chapter 74 - Small Eastern Island

The huge crowd of people flocking to the hotel caused the Kou country's government to utilize their police force to maintain order, and the degree of madness these people were exhibiting had fully fallen into Cui Ying Ying's expectations. This atmosphere was not the mass wanting to meet just a mysterious young master anymore, but she had successfully stirred this situation into the mass wanting to meet a world renowned superstar.

Cui Ying Ying was very intelligent; the distance between the hotel they were staying at and the hotel where the banquet was being hosted at was not too far away. She chose to walk so that it would not attract people's attention. This could also add some mysteriousness to it, but the main point was to help conceal Lei Yu's residence location without luxury cars giving it away.

If the reporters caught wind that the young master whom had acquired a world-known jewelry brand and was going to advance his business into the Kou country; was actually living at this little mediocre hotel; then he would probably become the laughing stock of the country in an instant.

With no one paying any attention to her, Cui Ying Ying walked into the hotel's entrance.

"Miss, please present your invitation." A young man in a security guard uniform stepped in front of Cui Ying Ying's path.

A bit confused, Cui Ying Ying did not understand what the other person was saying. But after seeing the scene where reporters were being blocked from entering, this uniformed person probably wanted her to show something, but why would she have an invitation she sent out to others?

Smiling politely while speaking English, Cui Ying Ying said: "I'm sorry sir, if you don't allow me to go in today, then this banquet will be

cancelled."

How could this little security guard understand English? This hotel was not near the airport so foreign guests were non-existent, so the requirements for hotel staff were naturally less stringent.

Not waiting for the young man's reaction, Cui Ying Ying stepped aside and continued walking in. She happened to bump into a middle-aged man, looking up; it was the hotel's lobby manager. With one look, the manager recognized the person in front of him. Before he could even say anything, the young security guard ran over and grabbed onto Cui Ying Ying's arm. With a smile at the manager, he then said to Cui Ying Ying: "If you don't have an invitation today, you can't enter the hotel!"

The manager took one look and immediately became stunned. Only after a short moment did he finally recover, "you idiot! Let go of your dirty hands right now!"

The young security guard was confused. Cui Ying Ying straightened her clothes, turned her head to survey the scene, and then said directly to the manager: "You did a pretty good job on maintaining security."

Upon finishing her statement, she didn't care about what just happened and only walked past the two to press the elevator button.

The instant the elevator door closed, one could see a scene where the manager was lecturing the security guard as if he was lecturing a small child.

Lei Yu was in his hotel room sitting cross-legged. Gently breathing out some turbid air, he then stretched his arms and heard "pak pak" sounds coming from all over his body.

Ever since he reached the [Discharge] stage, there were no signs of him making any leaps in progress. Lei Yu was not in a hurry, with his current age, whether it is in Tenglong country or the Kou country,

those with the same strength as him were usually reaching the ages of an elderly person. The youngest was probably in their forties or fifties.

Being at his current stage, progress was originally very slow. Coupled with the fact that lately, he was unable to calm his heart and mind down, Lei Yu still began to blame himself somewhat.

Nami was sitting on a sofa in the living room daydreaming, but when she heard some sounds coming from the bedroom, she recovered her senses.

Lei Yu hurried into the bathroom to wash up before putting on some clean clothes.

"Nami, do you want to go outside with me for a bit?"

"Sure, young master."

Although Lei Yu thought being with her felt good, but he felt Nami had really made him her master. As to why? Lei Yu did not ask, perhaps this was a custom in the Kou country?

The two exited the hotel's main entrance. On a whim, Lei Yu wanted to go and see what was going on with the banquet. Grinning, he got into his convertible and they drove towards the banquet that was not too far from their current location.

Traffic jams were a driver's most annoying situation, and the current congestion he encountered was definitely not normal. Lei Yu carefully looked about; the hotel where his banquet was held at was cordoned off and most of the cars were unable to get close but still tried. This shocking scene made Lei Yu completely give up. If he had to personally deal with such a scene, he would probably just stand there in front of everyone dumbfounded.

Just at this time, an odor wafted over from the side. Lei Yu gently sniffed and frowned, a stench had almost made him throw up. He turned his head to the side and observed a black car; inside the car

sat two people dressed up in a very strange manner. He could also see flies flying back and forth around these people... Lei Yu hurriedly pressed the button to close the top before closing the windows tightly in order to escape this disgusting smell.

His mind was actually pondering: Can't these two people smell their own disgusting stench? Did this stench come from their own body odor?

Through his own unique lightning's gravitational force, he subtly released his internal energy out, enveloping the surrounding black car. Very quickly, Lei Yu came to a conclusion: These two people weren't ordinary, inside the Kou country; their strength would be comparable to an Intermediate Ninja. But the way they were dressed were nothing like the previous ninjas he had encountered so Lei Yu wondered what was going on?

While Lei Yu was deep in thought, the car behind them started beeping their car horn like crazy. Lei Yu looked up and realized there weren't any cars in front of him and he was the one blocking traffic now. He hurriedly shifted gears, stepped on the throttle, and drove past the hotel and left the area.

In the evening, Cui Ying Ying left the banquet and returned to the hotel to meet up with Lei Yu.

"How was today? Did everything go well?" Asked Lei Yu.

Cui Ying Ying placed a white plastic bag on top of the table and then slowly sat down. "Pretty good, today, I've selected ten well-known business tycoons of the industry. I will make a final selection next Thursday night. Oh yea, there were eighteen first-rate stars attending today, hoping to sign on to our newly established talent agency."

I really don't know how you're going to handle this in the end, are you really going to cooperate with these major companies? On what ability do we have to do this?" Lei Yu asked full of concern.

Cui Ying Ying naughtily extended her delicate fingers and clamped them onto Lei Yu's nose; Lei Yu did not try to avoid it or else would she so easily succeed? Gently squeezing her fingers, Cui Ying Ying then said: "Really, don't you know the powerful effects of a star? You, in the Kou country or maybe even the whole world, have become a well-known figure now. Not mentioning that you may have to take money out to look for a partner, even if you now took advantage of your reputation and made others finance the whole operation, they would probably agree to it and not complain one bit." Pausing, Cui Ying Ying then revealed a charming face: "I never thought you would actually already have fans now. I really don't understand the Kou country girls and how their thought process works, haven't they seen better looking men than you?"

Although he couldn't understand what Cui Ying Ying explained, but he did understand her last sentence. Lei Yu smiled slightly and said: "Perhaps because the men of the Kou country are either too short or too ugly looking."

"Don't be so smug." Cui Ying Ying smiled tenderly at him before taking out several exquisite looking lunch boxes from the white plastic bag. "You and Nami haven't eaten yet right? I ordered some abalone for you guys from the hotel since I heard it was quite good; quick, have a taste."

Lei Yu had driven Nami around in a large circle, but since there weren't any good places for them to check out, they eventually returned to the hotel. They indeed have not eaten yet; when they were actually getting quite hungry, Cui Ying Ying happened to appear with food in a timely manner.

This abalone was the highest quality type; there were a full six of them drenched with a golden soup; the appearance made it look extremely appetizing. Lei Yu picked up a fork and poked one before handing it to Nami. Someone like Nami had never tried this type of food before so was naturally surprised and excited. Even though Kou country was surrounded by the sea, the cost of this abalone was not

someone of her status could afford to enjoy. Just smelling it was enough to satisfy her; she never dreamed of actually getting to taste this delicacy, so she carefully ate it savoring every bite.

This was not the case for Lei Yu; he had been too hungry so with just two or three bites, he devoured one of them. To him, he saw this type of abalone as just a common dry abalone or the imitation kind, so this luxurious delicacy for Lei Yu had become a complete waste on him.

"Can't you eat a bit slower?" Cui Ying Ying pouted.

Lei Yu who had already cleared out two abalones and almost done with the third laughed, "well, I was really hungry!"

"How come you never asked if I wanted some? Just devouring everything with such ferocity."

Lei Yu blinked, this was indeed an awkward situation. He hurriedly shoved his half eaten abalone in front of Cui Ying Ying, "you want a bite?"

"So hateful! Who would want to eat your saliva?!" Although her mouth said that, her heart felt extremely happy. If she were truly to take a bite, wouldn't that be considered an indirect kiss with Lei Yu?

In the waters near the eastern side of the Kou country, therein lies a small island. Even though this island was small compared to the Kou country which was technically a big island, it was still the size of a small city.

There weren't a lot of buildings on this island since it was mostly forest and mountain slopes. Upon the island, many people were actually stationed here, every one of them carrying a weapon on them. And at every one thousand meters there would be a big building with monitoring devices constantly flashing. Everyone was alert and paying 120% attention for intruders.

Near the center of the island, there was a place that was completely different from the rest of the island. This place was simply paradise on earth; an artificial lake directly linking to the surrounding ocean; the lake was crystal blue; and next to the lake was a huge villa with at least three thousand square meters of living space (32,000 sqft); this was basically a vacation mansion.

A dozen or so lounge chairs were setup next to the lake. Getting further away from the lake was a huge round bed, and covering over the bed was a large awning. On top of the bed lay a dozen or so innocent looking beauties that were completely naked and lounging around a short middle-aged man.

The middle-aged man's hair was very long; a black rubber band was used to tie up his hair. The rubber band did not look like anything good; it almost looked like a used condom.

With a dark scar across his face, narrow tiny eyes that were almost just a crack; he was enjoying himself by lying on top of a girl's white stomach. His left hand was kneading the soft breast of another girl, while his right hand was holding onto a phone talking about something.

"What's the origin of this young master?"

A voice came over the phone, "I've tried investigating but haven't found any clues. But this young master acquiring Cui Ying Corporation, my people in Tenglong country say the information is reliable."

"I want another thorough investigation; I want to know why this powerhouse suddenly appeared inside the Kou country."

"Understood."

Putting down the phone, a young girl opened her legs. She then slowly sat on top of the middle-aged man's lower portion, and the moans of two people could be heard.

Chapter 75 - A Night Adventure

Trying to improve his mood, Lei Yu decided to take Cui Ying Ying and Nami out and about. Being cooped up inside the hotel all the time wasn't too good.

Although Lei Yu thought the Kou people were extremely vile, but the country's scenery was very beautiful. Just the view of the mountains alone would make one feel refreshed and rejuvenated.

Within the car, the three were driving around the windy roads of the mountains for more than two hours. During this time, the two beautiful women did not know what Lei Yu was keeping inside his heart; he just kept staring off the eastern coast at a small island. The repressed anger was continuously burning in Lei Yu's heart but now was not the time for it to explode; running over there by himself was like him being a masochist, seeking to be abused. He will wait until his identity reaches a certain degree, then these people will approach him on their own.

When they returned to the city limits, the sky was already getting dark. The neon lights dotted the dark skyline and the multitude of colors caused one to become dizzy. At a distance, a huge neon sign had some words that Lei Yu could not read, but he could see men and women outside the place rocking their bodies back and forth to rowdy music coming from inside. Lei Yu asked: "Nami, what kind of place is this?"

Nami was sitting at the front passenger seat; she looked at the neon sign before replying: "Young master, that's a nightclub."

"Ying Ying, are you interested in visiting a nightclub of the Kou country to hang out for a while? I feel like drinking a bit." Lei Yu smiled and looked at the rear-view mirror while asking Cui Ying Ying.

"I haven't drunk any alcohol in a long time, but if you want, I'll accompany you."

They parked their car close to the front entrance of the nightclub. Like a gentleman, Lei Yu opened the car door for Cui Ying Ying and the three strode inside.

At the front entrance, several gang affiliated youths saw the two pretty girls enter and immediately gawked at them. In the Kou country, there were many pretty girls, but they rarely saw those with such charm as these two. One had an extremely sexy body while the other possessed a charming aura that was hard to forget, especially her pair of seductive eyes.

Lei Yu and the two were walking inside when they heard some whistling behind them. Lei Yu slightly pursed his lips; looks like pretty girls are not bound by what country they're from; no matter where Cui Ying Ying went, she would always attract the male race.

The three then entered into the main hall; a scantily clad girl with an exaggerated sized chest bowed and greeted them in the Kou language. Nami approached the scantily dressed girl and exchanged a few words; they were then led to an area of the hall.

It was currently around ten o'clock at night and the atmosphere was quite lively. The explosive bass from the music made the trio's heart feel weird, but Cui Ying Ying who used to frequent places like this quickly adapted to it. As for Lei Yu, he possessed a powerful body so he was not seriously affected. But when it came to Nami, her face did not look too good but due to the dimly lit room, no one was aware of it.

They sat down at an empty table near the dance floor. The young girl that brought them there left while another pretty girl brought over an alcohol menu. When she saw Lei Yu, she went over to his side and seeming to accidentally brush his arm with her huge soft mounds. Lei Yu deliberately shifted his arm away and did not pay any attention to the girl's gaze.

After receiving the alcohol menu, it was fortunate that there was also English on it. Because the music was too loud, Lei Yu pointed at Cui

Ying Ying implying for the waitress to ask her to select the drinks. Seeming to understand Lei Yu's gesture, the alcohol menu was given to Cui Ying Ying, but the waitress continued standing next to Lei Yu; her scantily clad bare buttocks kept brushing against him.

These types of moves were what most men enjoy receiving, and would welcome it with open arms. But with two beautiful women beside him already, the young girl's behavior actually annoyed him somewhat. He pushed the girl's waist away lightly without using too much force; she should understand the meaning of it.

Quickly selecting some alcoholic drinks, the three stared at the dance floor where young men and women were dancing like crazy. Everyone here was very open; men and women whom were complete strangers would still embrace and grind each other, some even started intensely kissing.

The three just drank their alcohol feeling slightly out of place. Cui Ying Ying was not surprised with the scene since she has encountered these situations in the past, and Liu Hao also helped her out of bad situations many times before. As for Nami, she kept pressing her hand against her chest as if she was having a hard time dealing with this environment.

Lei Yu finally noticed Nami's strange behavior, and looked over at her with a puzzled look. Nami gently shook her head implying she was okay, just that she hasn't adapted to this type of environment yet.

Around 10:30PM, the music gradually came to a stop. A handsome and young man went onto the dance floor while the rest of the people returned to their tables.

Even though this young man was good looking, but he could still not escape the dwarf gene, he was only about 1.65 meters in height (5ft 4in). In the Kou country, this was considered the average height.

Lei Yu listened to the young man "ooo ooo lala" for half the night as if hearing a sermon on the Bible. Once the young man was finished, he

heard the musical sound of a female voice and the lights went out. White smoke started spraying out from the dance floor and lights started flashing. Unknown at what time but the young man had disappeared from the dance floor. A human figure came out from a small black door behind the dance floor; the person had wavy long hair, and a tall body figure that was entirely unlike the features of the average Kou person.

The lights suddenly brightened and a spotlight shone on a girl who had appeared. A black leather skirt showed off her slender smooth legs; she was only wearing a bra on her upper body; and she seemed to be wearing black eyeliner that made her look more seductive. The girl then stuck out her tongue and licked in a circular manner around her lips. The noise she caused was no less than the previous music level.

Lei Yu then frowned, not because the beautiful girl before him was not attractive enough, but because he smelled something familiar. Even though the smell was really faint, and an ordinary person would probably not be able to detect it, but Lei Yu could clearly smell it; this was a disgusting stench that would make someone throw up. Lei Yu immediately thought of when he was on the road and outside of the banquet, there were two people inside a black car; the smell was almost the same but this time, the smell had a gamey smell to it. Looking at the direction the scent was coming from, it should be coming from the girl that had appeared on the dance floor.

The girl tossed her light wavy hair while she slowly strutted her sexy body to the center of the dance floor. Two chains came down from the ceiling and the girl grabbed onto one with each hand. While midair, she swung herself around the audience in a circle before returning to her original spot. Lei Yu had confirmed his thoughts that this girl was not normal; although she was only an Elementary Ninja, if she did not reveal herself to the eyes of ordinary people, no one would realize she was a ninja.

At this point, the music became more euphoric. Listening to it, Lei Yu

could only feel goose bumps forming on his skin, but the surrounding males continued howling in delight, beating on the tables and blowing shrill whistles.

What made Cui Ying Ying happy was that Lei Yu did not have much reaction when this sexy girl appeared on the dance floor. Unlike the hungry look of the men present, Lei Yu even had a slight look of disgust on his face.

She didn't know why Lei Yu was disgusted; only he himself was clear on that reason. If this girl was allowed to continue performing any longer, he was afraid that he would really throw up; he really could not tolerate this stench.

The girl at the center of the dance floor appeared to be removing the only piece of clothing covering her chest. Two white towering peaks were suddenly exposed to everyone present; the entire audience started getting even more excited. There were even some men that wanted to rush onto the dance floor to have some fun with the girl.

Lei Yu forcefully stood up from his chair which gave Cui Ying Ying and Nami a scare. They thought Lei Yu couldn't handle it anymore and wanted to rush onto the dance floor as well. But when they saw Lei Yu keep making gestures with his hands implying he wanted to leave, the two girls then finally felt relieved.

Before Cui Ying Ying and Nami could stand up, the half naked girl from the dance floor started moving towards Lei Yu's table. Because she was already performing at the edge of the floor, the young girl only took a few steps before arriving in front of them. She used a seductive gaze that she thought would capture Lei Yu's heart which caused the rest of the men present to start cursing.

Cui Ying Ying and Nami's mouth were already agape in an O shape. The young girl ignored the two and placed one hand on her breast gently rubbing it while she placed her other hand on Lei Yu's chest.

Lei Yu did not show much reaction before waving his hand,

motioning Nami to come over. Recovering from the surprise, Nami went over to Lei Yu's side.

Whispering something in Nami's ear, Nami then said to the half naked girl: "My young master wishes for you to not disturb him."

At this time, Lei Yu went over to Cui Ying Ying's side and grabbed her hand; with his other hand, he grabbed onto Nami's hand. The three then left the nightclub under the watchful eyes of everyone around the dance floor.

Leaving behind the shocked half-naked girl, Lei Yu's face kept flashing through her mind. Firstly because she was moved by Lei Yu's aura and his profound deep eyes; the second was the statement Lei Yu made. "Could he be a ninja?" A ninja in the Kou country was highly respected and would rarely appear in public. But after recalling Nami's words, she addressed him with two words "young master" which made it hard for her to believe.

Several pairs of hands were trembling and reaching for the girl's chest, but she detected them and deftly shifted away with a laugh. She lightly strode back to the center of the dance floor to continue with her performance.

"Lei Yu, what's going on?" Cui Ying Ying asked with concern when she saw Lei Yu breathing in forceful breaths.

Lei Yu shook his head, "I'm fine, just needed some fresh air."

In Cui Ying Ying's heart, she thought Lei Yu hated those types of women. No wonder when she took the initiative to chase after Lei Yu, she was met with rejection. And of course, Nami was thinking of the same thing as well.

Driving back to the hotel, Lei Yu went into his bedroom deep in thought about something.

"So those two men in the black car and the woman tonight were somehow related, they all had the same smell. But why were their

smell not detected by ordinary people?"

Any thoughts of abnormal humans would lead Lei Yu to think of the Yamaguchi-gumi; could it be that these people with the stench were part of the Yamaguchi-gumi?

Lei Yu opened Cui Ying Ying's bedroom door, "can you investigate who or what type of people opened the nightclub for me?"

"No problem, I'll give you a response tomorrow." Looking at Lei Yu, Cui Ying Ying asked: "What's going on? Did something happen?"

"Nothing, there's just something I don't quite understand. Go to sleep early, I'm going back to cultivate." Lei Yu smiled before closing the door and leaving Cui Ying Ying's room.

The Thursday one week later arrived very fast. Today was the time to screen their partners and the signing of artists. Cui Ying Ying left the hotel early, leaving words: "It's still not time for you to reveal yourself yet."

The distributors in the Kou country for Cui Ying Corporation provided an office building for Cui Ying Ying's use. The place was currently very lively; according to Cui Ying Ying's expectations, these prominent businessmen did not care how much capital they had to invest, all they cared about was cooperating with this extremely popular young master.

There was actually a fierce competition going on right now that involved the changes of a numeric nature.

"I'll take out \$20 million U.S. dollars to invest in the talent agency!"

"I'll invest \$35 million."

"\$40 million!"

The current office building had actually become an auction site. These shouts by the business leaders were like music to Cui Ying

Ying's ears; she then walked to the front of the conference table quietly watching the business tycoons on scene.

Focusing on efficiency was a business's fundamentals, but having a good reputation and powerful foundation was the soul of the company. Having a company with a strong foundation that they could rely on as a partner would save them a lot on publicity and strategies.

As the saying goes, "a tall tree catches the wind" proved to be right. Our "tall tree" young master has caught the attention of many people causing a sensation; competing in order to cooperate with him was an inevitable situation.

But for someone to gain such a fast momentum in a few short days, there's probably not many people in this world capable of doing it.

Lei Yu was fortunate that he had Cui Ying Ying's help, but he was even more fortunate because Cui Ying Ying was Cui Zhong Hao's only daughter; he doted on her and treated her more important than his business, that's why such a miracle could happen.

More importantly was Cui Ying Ying's mind; looks like her studying economics and management in the United States was not just for show. She was also able to grasp the psyche of a businessman which was very useful in the business world. If we were to compare her business sense to Lei Yu, Lei Yu would simply be a complete idiot.

Chapter 76 - Death At Midnight

Cui Ying Ying's people were bustling with activity. With the information provided by Cui Ying Ying, Lei Yu started combing the vicinity of the nightclub he had previously visited, hoping to find some clues.

Cui Ying Ying used the relationship that Cui Ying Corporation had with people in the Kou country to grasp who controlled the nightclub behind the scenes – it was a small branch belonging to the Yamaguchi-gumi.

Investigating late into the night, Lei Yu finally found his target. Coming out of an Audi, a scantily clad woman draped her arms around the shoulders of a man before walking off.

Quietly following behind the two, Lei Yu sat down at a table off to a corner at the nightclub. Many young girls came to strike up a conversations with him but were all rejected by Lei Yu's cold facial expression. The main point being Lei Yu did not know what sort of bird language¹ these people were chirping at.

It was then time for the main attraction. Lei Yu endured the stench and watched the girl's solo performance. Once she was done, the naked girl picked up her clothes from the ground and left the dance floor. Lei Yu also stood up and exited the nightclub. He stood at a corner across from the nightclub and condensed his internal energy, completely hiding his life force. He quietly watched the people entering and exiting and finally found his target again; it was still the same man and woman. Lei Yu then got into his car and tailed behind the Audi.

The dimly lit streets would only have street lights after long intervals, shining down a yellow light. There were only two luxury cars currently on the road.

Lei Yu followed the Audi to a hotel before coming to a stop. Lei Yu

waited for the two to get out of the car before he rushed up to follow.

He watched the blinking lights of the elevator before it stopped at the sixth floor. Lei Yu pressed the button for another elevator before heading up to the sixth floor as well.

This floor had at least thirty rooms on it; and to search one room at a time was an impossible matter. Fortunately, this girl left behind that special stench which could not be dispersed.

In front of a room, the smell appeared more intense here. Lei Yu did not actually stop but kept on walking by. When he first got off the floor, he saw a surveillance camera at the end of the hallway. He made it look unintentional as his hands slightly covered his face while he walked to the camera's blind spot. After waiting for ten minutes, Lei Yu was kind of impatient so he started walking towards the target room. Using his unique lightning ability, he destroyed the magnetic lock on the door and rushed inside the room.

A woman's moaning and gasping could be heard in the room. The sudden appearance of Lei Yu made the woman unable to react. Her sexy bare hips were still constantly moving up and down while her eyes were filled with surprise at the sight of Lei Yu.

As for the man on the bed, he was already unrecognizable. His body was bloody and the fresh blood covered the white bed sheets dying it red; it seems that this man had already died.

"Why are you here?" Surprisingly, this woman actually spoke English to him. Lei Yu definitely felt this was strange, but thinking about it, perhaps when Nami called him young master, this woman came to some sort of conclusion.

"You've probably committed many wicked acts in your life huh? I don't know what your goal is but are all the people in the Kou country this depraved?" Lei Yu softly asked as he frowned and looked at the corpse that had been tortured beyond recognition.

"Who are you really?" Asked the woman as she removed her lower body from the man's penis. She then wrapped her naked body with the blood-stained bed sheet.

Seeing how calm this woman was, Lei Yu acted indifferent and said: "I approached you because I wanted some answers to my questions."

The woman's expression was also indifferent, not having that previous self-pleasure expression. She slowly sat down on a sofa by the window; lit a woman's extra slim cigarette, and gently exhaled the smoke. She then asked: "What do you want to know?"

"I want information on Otsuka." Lei Yu's eyes narrowed slightly as he replied.

The woman's hand slightly flicked the cigarette and the ashes scattered onto her chest that was not completely covered by the sheet. Not beating around the bush, she asked: "You are Tenglong country's Lei Yu?"

It looks like Lei Yu's name had already become well-known in the Yamaguchi-gumi. Since that was the case, Lei Yu no longer needed to hide anything. He continued to ask: "Where is Otsuka right now?"

"I don't know." The woman turned her head away completely ignoring Lei Yu. But in actuality, she was releasing a scent. The scent of this smell became more intense and strong; it appears that she thought she could silently notify her companions. Little did she know, Lei Yu was the first to notice the smell and the stench of the smell had become really unbearable. If this was the case, he could not give her any opportunities. If someone was really to come, then things might get messy and his identity may be found out.

In this situation where the smell was increasing, Lei Yu stared at the stench-filled woman before arriving in front of her in almost an instant. He raised his hand and grasped her neck, "I'm sorry but you forced me. If you hadn't made that move just now, then you probably wouldn't have had to die. But it's too late now, you have to die or else

my plans would all go down the drain."

Lei Yu's eyes flashed with hatred before he exerted force into his fingers. *Crack* The woman's eyes were still wide and round but her neck had already been snapped by Lei Yu.

It's not that the woman didn't want to resist, but in the face of a strong opponent like Lei Yu, even if she wanted to resist there was nothing she could do. Besides, Lei Yu's action were fluid and fast like water so she did not even have a chance to retaliate.

Just as he exited the elevator back down at the hotel lobby, a black car pulled up to the entrance and stopped. Two men got out of the car so Lei Yu with extreme speeds, picked up a newspaper from a coffee table and obscured his face with it before sitting down on the sofa. The two men only glanced in his direction before getting into the elevator. Indeed, they were heading to the sixth floor.

Lei Yu's memory was pretty good, weren't these two men the ones that he saw on the road right next to him? It was mainly because of their unique smell, a stench that could not be blocked by any means.

Lei Yu had thought about going upstairs to finish off the two, but thinking on it some more, since the woman had already released her scent, exactly how many of her companions would be responding? It's probably best not to take the risk, so Lei Yu got into his car and rushed back to his hotel.

At least now he had some clues; nightclubs will be his starting point. As long as he focuses his attention there, he will eventually get more clues.

Cui Ying Ying's mood seemed pretty good. As Lei Yu entered the door, he saw her happy smile with a mysterious look.

"What is it? Did today's selection go off without a hitch? I'm beginning to think something knocked you on the head making you lose your marbles." Lei Yu shrugged, looking at her puzzled.

"This is what I call 'catching a white wolf while unarmed.'² Without spending a penny, I netted lots of money!" Thinking a bit more, Cui Ying Ying shook her head, "that's not right, we did fully invest in this. The two banquets cost us more than two hundred thousand U.S. dollars, so this investment of ours is no small amount!"

"How come you've never brought this up? Why would the banquets require such a large amount of money?" Asked the surprised Lei Yu.

"Of course it's expensive; this is standard for the luxuriousness of a 5-star hotel. If it wasn't for this, how could we gain the trust from these cunning foxes of the business world?"

Lei Yu smiled, "what do you plan on doing next?"

Today's selection is pretty much done; I've already selected two investors. One of them is willing to invest \$70 million U.S. dollar to start a talent agency, we'll call it Meng Yu." Cui Ying Ying revealed a bright smile as she said this.

"Seventy million!" Lei Yu's jaw almost dropped to the ground, his mouth was agape in an O shape and his eyes were round and wide.

"That's right, and the investor said he was willing for each party to hold 50% of the new company's shares. Basically, we don't need to fork out a single penny."

Lei Yu swallowed hard, "there's still free lunches in this world? Isn't this money a bit too easy to get?"

"This is called a celebrity's effect; your reputation in this world has been awakened. From now on, there will be many more people looking to cooperate with you, and that's just the start."

"You're saying..." Lei Yu calmed his inner excitement, and continued listening to Cui Ying Ying's astonishing plan.

"About investing in real estate, I reached a consensus with two high-ranking Kou officials. They agreed to develop the waters near the

eastern side of the country so we could build an overwater maritime city off the coast. But we need to inject a large amount of capital for this, and it's not something we can pawn onto others. I've already discussed this with my father and he's willing to invest in a small portion. And the other portion will be taken care of by a private owner that mostly deals with light industrial products and services. We only need to provide some "benefits" to these two high-ranking officials and they will take care of all the necessary documents. I am certain this business idea will net us big profits."

Lei Yu probed a bit and asked: "So how much is that small investment is your father making?"

"One hundred million." Pausing, Cui Ying Ying then continued, "U.S. dollars."

"F*ck! That's crazy!"

Listening to Cui Ying Ying ramble on about business strategies, Lei Yu just couldn't comprehend the complexity of it. But one thing he was actually clear on; several A-list celebrities in the Kou country that were also well-known around the world, were actually willing to leave their old company and join the newly formed Meng Yu Corporation. Just this matter alone made Lei Yu marvel at the thought.

In the eyes of ordinary people, celebrities were the object of their pursuit. In no way did he ever think that in less than half a month, these celebrities had become people working for him, the young master; this was indeed incredible.

In fact, the person that was most happy from this situation was Cui Ying Ying. This was her first time going out to sea and looking for gold, she did not expect to find bucket loads of them. And in accordance to the whole budget, their own investments in this did not even reach one percent. For a girl that had just left school, this was simply a fantasy. She never thought she could pull this off so the feeling of accomplishment she felt, words could not describe

them.

Making Lei Yu a prominent figure had succeeded beyond expectations. Lei Yu had now become a figure that everyone wanted to know, but unfortunately his whereabouts were too mysterious, up until now, still no one really knew who this young master was. Perhaps there were some people that knew his identity, but they have already been gotten rid of.

As for Nami, from beginning to end she knew nothing; she had never left the side of Lei Yu the entire time. Whatever was going outside, it was certain she had no clue. Whenever Cui Ying Ying spoke with Lei Yu, they would use the Tenglong language so of course she couldn't understand any of it. If Nami were to know of Lei Yu's current identity, she would definitely rejoice for having chosen to follow by his side.

Sitting on the sofa in a corner, Nami was in a daze. She was thinking back ten plus years ago when her parents had a tragic accident; that scene was something she would never forget. At the same time, she would also never forget her benefactor Lei Yu.

¹ – Just the author's way of bashing the language.

² – A scam artist without doing anything was able to get money.

Chapter 77 - Abducting A Beauty By The Beach

With the death of the hotel manager previously and now the death of a nightclub dancer, this caused a high degree of concern for the Yamaguchi-gumi. The Yamaguchi-gumi formed three small teams: The first to investigate this mysterious young master because they were really interested who he was exactly; and the other two teams would each investigate the death of their two members. They were hoping to find some clues but little did they know their efforts would be futile, Lei Yu did not leave anything behind for them to find.

For a pleasant and romantic time, the best choice was the beach. With the smell of the ocean air, experiencing nature's wonder was an enjoyable thing. Cui Ying Ying was wearing a sexy swimwear that exposed a lot of skin; she stood there opening her arms wide and feeling the ocean breeze against her skin.

Someone had mentioned this before: Nowadays, it's so different from the past; it used to be that when one moves the swimsuit out of the way, they would see a butt. Now it was the opposite, if you move the butt out of the way, you can now see a swimsuit.

But what Cui Ying Ying was wearing wasn't that exaggerated; at most her soft buttocks were half revealed while her curvy waist with long slender white legs could be fully seen.

Cui Ying Ying alone was enough to make any man's soul escape their bodies and go to heaven right away. But the swimsuit Nami was wearing, if a man had even a trace of being a heterosexual, their blood would instantly rise up in their bodies and their nose would spray blood all over the place.

With a curvy slender waist, her rounded hips were simply wrapped in a white cloth; her large mind blowing round chest; it even made people worry for her safety. Would she tip forward and stumble to

the ground from the weight? The size of her big chest was considered only heard about in legends.

The two sexy beauties on the beach attracted all the men's perverted eyes. As for Lei Yu, he was wearing a pair of large sunglasses; his head resting on his crossed palms, and lying on a large towel with a look of enjoyment. Lei Yu's body had a healthy glow and toned sculpted muscles showing off what a perfect man's body looked like.

If those two beauties had the ability to attract all the men's attention here, then Lei Yu had gained all the women's affectionate glances. One could see many beautiful women had rested their chins on their folded hands with a dazed look while their fantasies ran wild.

"Ying Ying, will you be recognized here?" Asked Lei Yu with some concern.

"Don't worry." Cui Ying Ying smiled and said: "I doubt they can recognize me when I'm not wearing my business attire, and even if they did recognize me, they'll probably be filled with doubt."

"Uhh..."

On the side, while Nami was smearing sunscreen on her white thighs, she asked: "Young master, are you thirsty? Do you want me to go get you a drink?"

Lei Yu nodded, "sounds good. Oh yeah, could you also get some sushi rolls? I'm a bit hungry."

"Yes, young master." Nami stood up and her chest started bouncing up and down. Lei Yu could not help ogling since it was just too mesmerizing. If Lei Yu did not have a strong tolerance, he may have already stretched out his hand and grabbed them for fun.

As Nami left, Cui Ying Ying stretched and touched her toes. When she straightened up, her upper body also started bouncing up and down. She then approached Lei Yu and asked: "Can you tell me what exactly you are doing in the Kou country? Aren't you afraid of making

Ai Er sad? The way you are lying to her, it's not very appropriate right?"

There was a slight pain in Lei Yu's heart. He thought of Ai Er's innocent appearance; her clean and pure eyes; Lei Yu really didn't want to lie to her. But things have progressed to this point now, it's pretty much impossible to back off from it now; not to mention Lei Yu never thought of stopping his plans. Since he had already planned on doing this, he might as well see it to the end. No matter what, he was a member of Dragon Group; he felt he had a responsibility to find the culprits that brought the contaminated batch of insects into Tenglong country. Additionally, little Ke could not die in vain; if anyone tried to interfere while he was tracking down Otsuka, Lei Yu will not hesitate to get rid of anything blocking his path.

"I'm sorry; I currently cannot tell you my purpose. But once everything is over, you will naturally know everything." Lei Yu's gaze fell upon a small distant island, although not very large, it was still the size of a city.

Seeing that Lei Yu was reluctant to tell her anything, Cui Ying Ying did not continue asking, Lei Yu probably had his reasons. At least Cui Ying Ying knew that Lei Yu would not hurt anyone important in his life. Cui Ying Ying very naturally put herself in Lei Yu's category of important people.

Picking up the sunscreen that Nami had just used and handing it to Lei Yu, "can you apply this on my back?"

"This..." Lei Yu hesitated, but Cui Ying Ying's request wasn't too out of line. Since Nami wasn't here and there was only Lei Yu, he could only take the small brown bottle from Cui Ying Ying's hand.

As he touched Cui Ying Ying's delicate and smooth back, Lei Yu suddenly felt like he was touching a piece of peerless jade. As for Cui Ying Ying, her body couldn't help shuddering and her heart beating faster. Even though this was a simple act of putting on sunscreen, but it still made her heart surge endlessly. This was the first time Lei

Yu had touched her body, even though it was under such circumstances, she was already very happy with it. His face flushed red while he was looking down, and a fat guy could be seen at a distance staring at the scene dumbfounded to the point where he had even forgotten to chew the food that was inside his mouth.

"That's strange, what is Nami buying that's taking her so long?" Lei Yu suddenly realized the two had been here for half an hour and Nami had still not returned.

"Nothing bad should have happened right?" Asked Cui Ying Ying.

Lei Yu shrugged, "I don't know but I hope nothing happened."

"Should we go take a look? Nami has such pretty looks and a nice body; it's possible that she's being bothered by some men."

Thinking about this point, the two nodded their heads. Simply packing up their belongings, they started walking outwards from the beach.

They arrived at an area with wooden huts where there were many shops that sold fast food and drinks, but they still couldn't find any signs of Nami. Lei Yu frowned, even though he didn't have any good impressions of the Kou people, yet Nami was the only Kou person that he cared about. Lei Yu felt that Nami was slightly different, and the days that he has spent with her up until now has made him start to value her. Unable to find her after searching for a while, Lei Yu started worrying.

"This is strange, how come we can't find her?" Cui Ying Ying looked all around; Nami's body was very special, one could say absolutely stunning so if she was in the vicinity, it was certain their eyes would be drawn to her. Yet even after walking around the place once, there were no signs of her.

"Sushi!" Lei Yu pointed beyond the wooden huts at a black a white object lying on the sand.

The two ran over and sure enough, near the fallen sushi and outside some nearby red and blue tents, two youths were pulling Nami trying to drag her inside. Nami was resisting with all her might, her face covered with tears and her red eyes made one's heart ache for her.

Throwing the sunscreen in his hand like a long-range projectile, it struck one of the youth's head. Lei Yu's grasp of his own strength was near flawless so the throw will not take the youth's life, but it will still knock him out cold.

With the sudden arrival of a brown bottle striking his buddy, the other youth turned his head and looked over. He first noticed Cui Ying Ying and his eyes widened, he then noticed Lei Yu who had a rather large and tall body compared to himself. He then started cursing but Lei Yu could not understand any of the words and kept walking forward.

The youth seemed to be afraid as he saw these people getting closer to him. He hurriedly screamed out to a distant crowd of young men and women whom were laughing and playing beach volleyball. That group then immediately came over.

There were almost twenty something people that came over and surrounded Lei Yu and Cui Ying Ying; such a large movement of people attracted the attention of many people. A lot of people were only looking from a distance, not daring to get close. These groups of young men were well-known for being scoundrels and troublemakers; relying on the wealth of their family, they would often bother and bully the girls. But everyone usually turned a blind eye to their actions, since as long as they didn't bother them, who were willing to stand out and cause trouble for themselves?

Nami suddenly struggled forcefully and got rid of the youth's grip on her. She then ran behind Lei Yu and pulled on his arm. Inadvertently, her two soft breasts were pushing against Lei Yu's back, giving him a wonderful sensation that was indescribable.

Although they were surrounded by twenty something people, Lei Yu kept his calm composure. It was natural since these twenty something people were only ordinary people, so Lei Yu would not consider them much in his eyes. But the identity of these people was not yet known to Lei Yu. The youth that had been knocked out by the sunscreen early on woke up and shook his head, and seeing the current situation at hand, he pointed at Lei Yu and shouted: "You're courting death! Do you know who I am?"

Chapter 78 - Some Shock And Awe

This chirping language, inside Lei Yu's group, only Nami understood what the guy was saying. Lei Yu shook his head, intending to ignore them so he turned around and was ready to walk away.

"Stay where you are!"

The youth that had just recovered from being unconscious screamed out while pointing at Lei Yu. Even though he couldn't understand the words, Lei Yu could still understand the tone of his dog mouth so he stopped. Lei Yu slowly turned around, his deep profound eyes staring at the youth and his inflamed manner. Relying on having a lot of people with him, the youth puffed up his courage and cursed: "Who the f*ck do you think you are? You actually dare to show off having two hot girls accompanying you?"

Nami didn't know where her courage came from, but she repressed her fear, strode forward and pointed at the youth yelling: "Don't you dare insult the young master!"

"Young master? It's him?" The youth sneered while looking Lei Yu up and down; he wasn't used to seeing such a tall person that looked like a giant compared to himself. The youth then said to Nami: "Follow me, and you won't have to worry about living expenses for the rest of your life."

"Nami, what is he saying?" Lei Yu frowned, the two of them conversing made him extremely confused.

"Did everyone hear that? This kid is actually trying to use English, hahaha..." The youth looked at his twenty something companions laughing out loud.

Anger appeared in Nami's eyes as she stared at the youth. She turned around and answered Lei Yu: "Young master, he... he's insulting you!"

Nami also spoke in English and the people's laughter immediately stopped. Within the crowd, a twenty something year old girl with a small cherry-like mouth had a look of surprise. Since both her hands were raised up, the upper piece of her swimsuit slid up about 1 centimeter and made her look even more attractive.

"Isn't that the assistant of the mysterious young master?" The young girl exclaimed out loud.

Lei Yu and Cui Ying Ying couldn't understand her words but Nami did. She was surprised to see the young girl pointing straight at Cui Ying Ying.

"It looks like she really is!" People within the crowd started discussing this subject.

The youths present were all children of either high-ranking government officials or business tycoons. That day when Cui Ying Ying hosted the banquet, there were only a lucky few that had the opportunity to attend with their parents; but most of them weren't qualified to go.

After they bragged about it, all the friends that were unable to attend the banquet were filled with envy. Because these youths practically worshipped this legendary mysterious young master, they wanted to witness the honor of bathing in his presence. But alas, the closest they've ever come near the young master were the texts about him on the internet or in the newspaper; no one had seen his true face.

Originally, several of these rich girls had sparkling eyes upon seeing Lei Yu. But the companions they were mixed with ruined the chance, so they could only hold back and not say anything. Now that there was such a suspicion, suddenly all the girls could not help looking up and down at Lei Yu, starting to feel a bit embarrassed.

Another youth opened his mouth and said: "Do you guys remember a video online? It's the three of them!"

Everyone started thinking about it; some time ago, the internet circulated a crazy online video, a man and two women were greeted by sixteen bodyguards in black clothing and then invited into a stretch Hummer. The mere bodyguards were driving in Mercedes-Benz S class cars that were top of the line, then the identity of this young master must really be amazing.

The young men and young girls began to get excited; the two beautiful women in their eyes became even more grand and majestic. And this young master in front of them was getting more and more attractive; his tall figure, broad shoulders and toned body; it was starting to make these girls have a fanatic crazed look.

Lei Yu and Cui Ying Ying watched these eyes of ill intent rapidly change, and they were both puzzled by it. But the whole thing about the mysterious young master, Nami did not know anything so when the situation became like this, Nami did not know how to explain it. And of course, Cui Ying Ying and Lei Yu did not know what these people making "gu gu nang nang" sounds were talking about.

"Hey!" The youth that was previously knocked unconscious still had belly full of anger, he did not care about any young master or young mistress. Ever since he was born, no one had dared to hit him before, so when this wealthy youth's temper came up, not even ten heads of cattle will be able to bring it back down. He pointed at Lei Yu and said: "Just by her calling him young master, do you guys really think he's the mysterious young master? Don't be fooled! Remember that I was just knocked unconscious by a bottle!"

Nami pouted her cheeks as if she had forgotten her previous fear, then retorted: "Weren't you just about to sexually assault me?"

"You! You shameless sex slave! Your father I,¹ took a liking to you so it should be considered your honor!" The youth cursed through clenched teeth.

The twenty something young men and young women also could not tolerate his actions since they clearly saw the whole incident from

beginning to end. As Nami was buying drinks, the youth grabbed one of his buddies and tried to forcefully pull Nami away, and now he was saying Nami was shameless. If they were dealing with ordinary person, these youths would not care one bit, but the people in front of them were possibly the mysterious young master and his companions. For such a thing to happen to their idol, even if it were their parents, they would still curse them out to defend the idol.

Nami's body was trembling; apparently her anger was at its limit. Lei Yu lightly patted Nami's shoulder and softly asked her: "Nami, what is he talking about?"

"Young master, we should quickly leave this place." Nami's eyes started turning red again, and the tears in her eyes were about to drip down.

"Don't worry and tell me, don't you remember seeing how powerful I am? Do you think I'm afraid of them?" Lei Yu comforted her by using a low voice that could only be heard by them two.

Nami held back her sobbing for a brief moment, her voice trembling while she repeated the words of the youth. Lei Yu's temper instantly rose up, he then shouted: "You son of a bitch!"

Everyone blinked, what country's language was that? Not one of them in the crowd could understand his words. Cui Ying Ying was immediately aware of Lei Yu's anger or else he would not curse out using Tenglong words; she hurriedly shook her head at Lei Yu.

Lei Yu then sneered, "I'm not that dumb, I learned this move from Liu Hao, it's enough to frighten these sons of bitches!"

After saying this, Lei Yu pointed at the youth and said in fluent English: "You idiot, do you know what type of people are the most respected in the Kou country?"

Removing his sunglasses and shaking away some hair that was blocking his face, Lei Yu's eyes were filled with an elusive look. But

this kind of look had become a deadly weapon against women; the deep profound gaze made them go crazy, the girls all stared at Lei Yu with fanatical eyes.

Lei Yu slightly shifted his foot apart half an inch, slowly raised his right hand, and then started condensing internal energy into his arms.

"Ahh!"

With a loud shout, he punched the sandy ground with his fist. Cui Ying Ying's reaction was considered not slow and immediately hid behind Nami's back; she then used her Louis Vuitton bag to cover Nami's eyes.

"BOOM!"

A loud noise was heard. At this moment, the twenty something people that had surrounded in a ring were covered with sand and dust, the effect was similar to a tornado that had just blown through causing a sandstorm that rushed towards everyone present.

Everyone was covered in sand; those with a fast reaction had closed their eyes in the shortest amount of time, while the ones with a slow response naturally felt the sand sting their eyes, followed by tears involuntarily streaming down.

"Waa! Ninja!" Someone within the crowd shouted out.

Suddenly, the twenty plus attractive men and women had their mouths agape, especially the youth that started this whole thing; he was already so scared that he fell on his ass. And in the middle of his shorts by the crotch area, a wet patch of sand was seen; it's doubtful anyone would believe the wetness was caused by seawater.

Each and everyone that looked at Lei Yu had a sluggish face of fanaticism. This kind of worship on their face was even stronger than them seeing the prime minister of the Kou country; it was like they couldn't wait to kneel at Lei Yu's feet can loudly call him grandpa?

After that, Lei Yu pulled the two super beauties away from the surrounding crowd, leaving behind the group of girls in spring fever mode and the boys who seemed to have just seen superman, all standing there dumbfounded.

As for the youth that caused this, he was already scared silly. Even he had guts and looked down on the legendary mysterious young master; he would still not dare to insult anyone that was identified as a ninja. Even if it were an Elementary Ninja, in the eyes of ordinary people, their existence were already overwhelming.

Lei Yu's simple deterrence was only seen by these twenty plus men and women. Because that punch was performed while they were surrounded, the people on the outside naturally did not know what happened. Seeing Lei Yu's trio coming out, everyone craned their necks hoping to see what had happened inside the encirclement. Apart from seeing a group of youths with lifeless eyes, they couldn't see anything else.

Towards these ordinary people, he couldn't really fight with them, and even if he cursed them, they wouldn't understand. Lei Yu did not want to lower himself to their levels so as long as Nami was okay, he will let bygones be bygones.

In the evening, the three of them returned to the hotel; whatever happened today was hard for Nami to forget. Cui Ying Ying was taking this a bit better, she already knew somewhat about Lei Yu's strength. His disciple Liu Hao was already quite arrogant with his own strength, then it goes without saying that this super master lived up to his name.

But Nami remembered that within the crowd, someone shouted out ninja. Was young master really a ninja? Thinking about it, Nami shook her head. She wanted to ask Lei Yu but did not dare; this question would continue to keep bothering her.

Lei Yu actually didn't care about what happened this afternoon; to him, it was just a tiny incident that wasn't something he should

bother thinking about anymore.

Nami obediently sat on the sofa off to the side of Lei Yu, her eyes unconsciously staring at Lei Yu who had turned on the laptop and opened up a website. Suddenly, her face froze.

¹ – Chinese people use that when they want to act big/tough/superior to the person they are speaking to

² – Exaggeration of worship

Chapter 79 - The Boss Of Yamaguchi-gumi

A pop-up advertisement appeared, with a red background and yellow characters, a giant eye-catching headline read: "Young master discovered at the beach and heroically rescues a beauty."

But this headline was written in the Kou characters so Lei Yu naturally could not read it. Upon seeing Nami's facial expression, he asked: "What's wrong with you?"

Nami blushed, and then translated the words on the headline for Lei Yu. After that, whichever website they went to would have the same series of headlines, but fortunately no photos appeared. It seems that the group of young men and women were simply too surprised and obsessed, they completely forgot to take pictures. Coincidentally after being surrounded, the people on the outside were unable to record or take pictures of the event either.

"How could it be that quick?"

Cui Ying Ying laughed, "have you forgotten how powerful the internet is? Before you became famous, I also relied on the internet and achieved pretty good results."

Lei Yu blinked, then picked up an apple on the table before taking a bite. "Ying Ying, what's the next step?"

Lei Yu was actually the most concerned about Cui Ying Ying's real estate plans, the one where they were going to build an overwater city on the east coast of the Kou country. The location of this overwater city was what Lei Yu was looking forward to the most. Since it can be considered as a city, then the surface area would not be small. With what Cui Ying Ying revealed, the size of the city would be around fifteen thousand acres, or the equivalent of ten square kilometers. The size of this area is enough to scare someone to death, and this will become a huge revolutionary project. The funds that Cui Ying Ying will be injecting into the project was simply a drop

in the bucket, but they had the support of the Kou government officials, and their partner was a head of the electronics industry, so there shouldn't be any problems with the start-up capital. They could sell the buildings as they build them so the money will continuously come back, alleviating the danger of lacking funds.

And with the mysterious young master Lei Yu's name attached to it, it would be hard for this luxurious masterpiece of an overwater city to not become the hottest piece of real estate ever. Based on the plan's projection, the real estate prices may surpass the rates of the most expensive downtown area of the Kou country by at least three times. If you were to put these horrifically profitable numbers in front of an investor, anyone would be filled with doubt. Now it was different, with such a famous reputation backing it up along with the unique allure of an overwater city, this piece of undeveloped real estate has already caused a hype that could reach the skies.

However, based on common sense, we can only say that people of the Kou country have a pig's brain in their head; as stupid and dumb as can be. Their Kou country was naturally surrounded by water; it's already a mega city island. Cui Ying Ying's idea was just to shift a city's limit towards the edge of the water, add some houses to it, and with just that, it became the current hype.

Now Lei Yu's concern was not centered on building the city, he was focused on the small island off the east coast of his new city. Establishing a city on a parcel of land the size of ten square kilometers, this was equivalent to shortening the distance from that island. Lei Yu was able to get closer to this Yamaguchi-gumi that was unfathomable to people.

It's not that the project can be completed whenever one wants it. Without three to five years time, pulling a city by the sea out of thin air could only be read in mythical tales. So recently, Cui Ying Ying had become quite busy, and she had also notified Lei Yu: "It's time that you revealed yourself."

"When should I do it?"

"You will have to participate in tomorrow night's groundbreaking ceremony."

Lei Yu wanted to laugh and cry. "Damn, we're building an overwater city off the coast, the f*ck we need to break ground?" Lei Yu was thinking this and did not say it out loud.

Ever since the duel between Lei Yu and Cai Zhong, Tenglong country had become quiet. Du Zhang Hai of the Ming Sect seems to be keeping a low profile and hasn't made any big movements lately. It seems that after the outcome of Lei Yu's duel, it made Ming Sect lose a lot of face. It's hard to blame Du Zhang Hai in wanting to borrow a foreign power to take care of this eyesore.

As for the Lei family, it was even quieter there. The most important fact was the family's master and elder were nowhere to be found inside the household.

Like always, Celestial Court was carefree, anything that happens around the country did not really affect them; they were able to enjoy their reclusive and easygoing lifestyle.

Amongst this temporary tranquility inside the country, Martial Sect was a little different. Shangguan Xi Hong had arrived at the military camp. Sitting inside the main hall of the villa, his hands playing with a large bead. This bead was exactly the Spiritual Aura bead that Lei Yu had received, but then given it to Nuo Hu and Liu Hao. Relying on this bead, the two had improved their cultivation by leaps and bound.

"What is Lei Yu thinking? He disappeared for such a long time and the gift I gave him, he would so casually give it to others, he's practically disregarding and looking down on me!" Shangguan Xi Hong's tone clearly showed his anger.

Nuo Yi Long and the others were standing at the front-end of the

main hall. They looked at each other but didn't know what to say. Before Lei Yu left, he said wanted to leave for a bit to get rid of some stress, so was there really any reason to stop him? Besides, Lei Yu was Dragon Group's Deputy Commander, even if he disappears for three to five months, it wasn't a big deal. This is the freedom one gains when they become a powerful individual; he was even fully justified to claim he was behind closed-door training.

The reason for Lei Yu leaving had already been sent up the chain of command, but Shangguan Xi Hong could not accept this reason, he was afraid this once in a lifetime genius would get up and disappear from the world. And this was why he came here today to lay blame on someone.

But even if he was in a hurry to find Lei Yu's whereabouts, they had no idea where to start. A living person free to go where he wanted, how are they going to find him? Were they actually going to mobilize their entire military force? Although Lei Yu was an important individual, yet he shouldn't be important enough to that extent.

Shangguan Xi Hong angrily left Dragon Group. While inside the car, he took out his phone. "Commander Xiao, wasn't your son interested in Commander Nuo's daughter? Let them get close to each other more often."

Putting down the phone, Shangguan Xi Hong sneered, "I don't believe that you won't show up."

In the future, Shangguan Xi Hong will realize his decision today would become a huge mistake, making it too late for any regrets.

On an island off the eastern coast of the Kou country, this was the headquarters of the Yamaguchi-gumi. No one unauthorized would dare to access this area, including the Kou country's government officials; they would only occasionally pick up a telescope to look over. Even though they wanted to know what was going on at the little island, they didn't have the courage to get close to it.

In an area of the little island, a young man with a height of about 1.7 meters respectful stood next to a dwarf like little person, pulling out some photos from his jacket's chest pocket.

"Boss, this is the face of the mysterious young master." The youth said.

The dwarf was surprised like he thought of something. Looking at the person in the photo, he frowned, "he's a Tenglong citizen?"

"That's right boss, from the occasional slip of the language he speaks, we can determine he is a Tenglong citizen. But his use of English is very fluent, so perhaps he is a Tenglong citizen that had returned from the United States."

"What's his name?"

The youth slightly hesitated, followed by saying: "Sorry boss, there was no way for me to check this. We... due to the person called Lei Yu in Tenglong country, most of our people have returned here. So, our manpower there was insufficient to expand out for a more thorough investigation. But we were able to thoroughly investigate the Cui Ying Corporation, and there were in fact news of it being acquired. This person has become known as the "young master." As for the United States, with just the name "young master," there was no way for us to even begin our search.

The dwarf was holding onto the photo, his eyes glazed over as if he was thinking about something. Seeing the boss like this, the youth didn't say anything, his eyes were involuntarily glancing over to the side where several naked super beauties showed off their bodies that could make any man's nose bleed. The youth's heart was cursing: "F*cking hell, such beautiful ladies being used like this, what a waste."

Since he couldn't resist the temptation of these beautiful women, his lower body could not help rising up creating a tent like shape in his pants.

After a while, the dwarf waved his hand, "you did a pretty good job, this woman is your reward, go have some fun." Then, from the group of women lying down fully naked to one side, the dwarf picked out a girl and threw her into the youth's arms. The youth was suddenly overjoyed, "thank you boss, thank you boss!"

His previous hard work had finally paid off, holding onto the flirtatious and seductive beauty, the youth went towards his living quarters. It looks like he will have to play for at least a full day and night in order to vent the pent up heat in his body.

With these photos, wanting to find the location of this young master was not difficult. But the dwarf had a sudden thought so he was not in a hurry to make contact with this young master, the time has not come, the show was not ready yet. The dwarf hummed to himself, he then pinched the breast of a girl and then started rubbing them. His eyes gave off a ruthless look, "you want to share a piece of the pie in my Kou country, it's not something anyone can do. I will have to 'greet' this nameless brat soon!"

If these photos were seen by his underling, an Advanced Ninja by the name of Otsuka, the underling will certainly be alarmed because the person in the photo was precisely Lei Yu. But he was only a little Advanced Ninja, even though he had a respected identity in the Kou country, but wanting to see the head honcho of the Yamaguchi-gumi? How could it be so easy?

Chapter 80 - Somewhat Relieved

Something happened these past two days that made Lei Yu extremely confused. The amount of people guessing about his background increased greatly and this was caused by a unique feature that Lei Yu possessed.

Ever since the appearance of Lei Yu at the beach, it triggered an unprecedented sensation. Not only were they discussing about Lei Yu himself, they were also talking about his unique feature, a bolt of lightning branded on his right arm. The brand caused a lot of discussions between the people; some said it was just a tattoo that he randomly picked; some said it represented that he was a member of a mysterious organization. In short, there were many different opinions and each of them had their own logical explanation.

Lei Yu wasn't actually afraid of the Kou people finding out his real identity, he was actually looking forward to this. The problem was if the discussion of his brand reached the Tenglong country, then the people closest to him would certainly figure out who the mysterious young master was.

Lei Yu was considered a loyal person, and there was originally nothing wrong with him wanting to get revenge for little Ke. But the longer he took doing this, the deeper and more complex it will become. Perhaps inside Lei Yu's heart, a part of him had found the origination of the bacterial insects so he wanted to take revenge for that as well. If Ai Er and Nuo Hu knew about this, then there would be no way for him to stop them from coming to the Kou country. If this were to really happen, then he will have to change his plans, at the minimum Lei Yu couldn't act recklessly in his endeavors.

Protecting Cui Ying Ying and Nami had already occupied so much of his time that he couldn't go off and do certain things. If Ai Er was to come as well, then the things he had planned for would become disastrous. At the minimum, Lei Yu would have to put in more

thought into his next steps.

The more one worried about something, the more it was prone to happen. Sure enough, the discussion of the mysterious young master had spread like mad to various forums; some people even replicated the brand on Lei Yu's arm and started posting it all over the internet.

Cui Ying Ying's phone was ringing and the caller ID showed it was Ai Er.

"Ying Ying, don't lie to me, are you with brother Yu right now?" The voice from the other end of the line sounded very anxious.

Cui Ying Ying looked over at Lei Yu; she had no clue what to say.

Breathing out a deep breath, Lei Yu grabbed the phone, "Ai Er, it's me."

"Brother Yu, everyone was looking for you all over and you were actually in the Kou country!" Ai Er's voice was getting more anxious. "The news of you has already spread all over the internet in major sites and forums in Tenglong country, and the higher-ups of Martial Sect already know about it as well. The current problem is very serious, Shangguan... Shangguan Xi Hong had come to Dragon Group multiple times wanting your return."

"Ai Er, don't worry, I can only say that I have some very important things to deal with so I cannot return just yet." Lei Yu was helpless to say this. If he were to leave now, then all these weeks of hard work Cui Ying Ying had put in would be all for naught.

Going back to Tenglong country would be very simple; from the Kou country's airport to the Tenglong country's airport only takes a short amount of time. But Lei Yu understands that once he shows his face back at Tenglong country, Martial Sect will not let him leave that easily anymore.

But he did overlook one issue; if he did not return, Martial Sect

would still send people to bring him back. Even though Martial Sect would not mobilize their entire troops to look for him, but since they knew Lei Yu was in the Kou country, then finding him would be much easier. Moreover, Lei Yu's name was quite well-known so wanting to find him is not a difficult task.

"Can't you come back first and explain everything to them? My father and my brother are always irritable lately. Brother Yu, you... going to the Kou country, is it... did you go to the Kou country because of little Ke's incident?"

Lei Yu sighed. He being in the Kou country was very obvious already. If he kept trying to hide the truth from Ai Er, then he would really be in the wrong.

"That's right, I've found some clues now just so I can avenge little Ke. The reason why I haven't told you anything was because I thought you would get worried; worry that I will be in danger. The second thing was that I was afraid you would come look for me and get into a dangerous situation yourself. And finally, I was afraid... afraid that you would be unhappy deep inside your heart."

The other end of the line became quiet. After a long time, Ai Er started speaking again. Hearing the tone of her voice, it appears her mood had gotten better and she was no longer as anxious. "Brother Yu, I know that if I go there, it will only affect you negatively. But you need to be careful yourself, and no matter what, you need to give me a call once a day, okay?"

Ai Er's words moved Lei Yu greatly. Even though Ai Er couldn't see it, but Lei Yu nodded his head fiercely. He then said: "I'm sorry that I caused you to worry about me."

While the two were having a conversation, Cui Ying Ying who had been present the entire time felt her heart ache. "Lei Yu, you worry about Ai Er's safety, fearing Ai Er would this and that, but have you ever worried about my safety? I spent so much effort and trouble to help you accomplish these things, was it wrong of me?" Of course Cui

Ying Ying did not speak these words out loud.

He chatted with Ai Er for almost half an hour and Nuo Hu couldn't wait anymore, he grabbed the phone away and said: "Little Yu, I'm going to the Kou country to find you! I'm worried about you being alone there! Since you are worried about Ai Er coming to you, then there should be no worries if I come. At least I can protect myself and maybe even help you out!"

"Big brother!" Lei Yu's eyes became slightly red as he fought back the tears. In Lei Yu's heart, Nuo Hu was in a high position of importance, he had always considered him an elder brother, he was even closer to him than his own biological brother. Each time Nuo Hu showed concern for him; Lei Yu would silently keep it in his mind and never forget it.

After a short while, Lei Yu calmed his emotions and said: "Big brother, don't worry about it, me being alone here is fine. You should know that I'm already at the rank of a Fifth Order Warrior; it's enough to deal with most situations. No matter how plentiful experts are in the Kou country, do you think there would be streets filled with Sixth Order Warriors running about? Don't worry, I'll be fine."

"But..."

"Seriously, don't worry so much. I need you to stay in Tenglong country so that you could help me during critical times, therefore you can't come over here for now."

"What do you need me to help you with? Just go ahead and say it!"

"When the time comes, I will give you a call, it's not the right time yet."

It was unfortunate that he couldn't hear his playful disciple Liu Hao's voice as well, but it doesn't matter. Lei Yu had already silently made up his mind; he couldn't keep dilly dallying in the Kou country so everything must speed up its pace.

After hanging up the phone, Lei Yu's heart felt so much better. The things that have been bothering him for many days have finally be solved. Lei Yu felt fortunate to have such a cultured, thoughtful and well-behaved girlfriend. And to have such a sworn brother so concerned about his wellbeing, Lei Yu was fully content.

Turning his head around, he saw a slightly angry looking Cui Ying Ying. Lei Yu laughed and said: "Ying Ying, don't worry, I will take good care of you and will not let any harm befall you. You've helped me so much; I really don't know how to repay you."

She was interrupted by Lei Yu's words, so Cui Ying Ying mischievous smiled, "you can repay me with your body?"¹

"Uh..."

Pausing, Cui Ying Ying with a look of warmth then said: "I'm kidding with you, I think if any girls heard your words, it will definitely produce an ambiguous feeling, but I like what I heard. I'm already satisfied that I'm in your heart. I know you really love Ai Er, everything you do will have her feelings in consideration, and you are very loyal in regards to your love; I think any woman would love that about you. But don't worry, do you remember that day when you were discharged from the hospital and I spoke with Ai Er? I promised her that I will not compete for your love with her, but I did ask her to let me stay by your side, just being friends is good enough. Fortunately for me, she agreed and we became good sisters."

Lei Yu felt enlightened, "so that's what happened, no wonder that day Ai Er came back into the car all mysterious and stuff."

Subsequently, the two discussed their next plan of action. They decided to accelerate the pace of everything, and naturally, Cui Ying Ying was told of Lei Yu's true purpose of coming to the Kou country. Such a faithful and righteous man made her love him even more. Cui Ying Ying was crazy enough to think: If I was to be killed, I wonder if he will also risk his own life in order to avenge me?

"I'll send a car to pick you up before the groundbreaking ceremony. At that time, you can use your true face to appear in the Kou country. I believe that the Yamaguchi-gumi would come look for you afterwards." Said Cui Ying Ying slightly worried.

"Okay, I will obey Director Cui's arrangement! However, don't worry about the things related to the Yamaguchi-gumi, I'll handle that part." Lei Yu made a funny salute, prompting a burst of laughter from Cui Ying Ying.

Looked at the time on his cell phone, it's already in the evening. Nami went to purchase some things, and on the way, she made a reservation at a restaurant that had a very distinctive Kou country style, and was supposed to pick up the two. The time was almost near yet why hasn't she returned yet?

Lei Yu and Cui Ying Ying were a little anxious. This young girl, originally she wasn't that old yet her looks were outstanding. Add the fact that her body was very attractive so it made people worry when she went out alone by herself.

But Lei Yu was thinking that there shouldn't be anything to worry about. No matter how much of a bastard these Kou people were, not all of them are like that right? After all, there should be a lot of good people around, or else how could Nami survive until such an age? Wouldn't she be dragged off to star in pornographies already?

Sure enough, after ten minutes or so, Nami called and said she had returned to the hotel and would be waiting downstairs. The two went down and Nami drove Lei Yu and Cui Ying Ying; the three of them were chatting and laughing as they drove towards a restaurant.

In front of an ancient building rich in style, Nami slowed down and parked the car on the street. Even though the building was not considered a high-rise and didn't look anything magnificent, it did have a distinctive flair of the Kou country's culture. Lei Yu looked all around and the restaurant's business was booming; the parking lot

outside of the restaurant were packed with vehicles; there were at least fifty plus cars there. No wonder Nami had to make reservations in advance.

The appearance of Lei Yu's group was a bit showy; an attractive man with two beauties, causing passer-bys and other people about to enter the restaurant to pause mid-step and stare, they were all unwilling to withdraw their eyes on this trio.

Not counting the people from other countries, the chances of this happening in the Kou country was too improbable. But the three had already gotten used to it, who told the Kou citizens to be so genetically short? Although there were plenty of beautiful women around, yet the level of Nami's beauty could be regarded as extremely rare; we can't even be bothered to mention Cui Ying Ying's type, which was tall and seductive looking.

Opening the door, the door chimes hanging atop issued a crisp sound. Two girls dressed in low-cut tops were kneeling in front and said a bunch of "chirps and wah-wah." Lei Yu couldn't understand a thing while Nami nodded and said some words. One of the girls stood up and started leading the way while walking in small shuffled steps slightly hunched over like their crotch was in pain. And the other girl continued to receive guests that came in after them.

Lei Yu unintentional looked back; a bearded man grinned while staring at Cui Ying Ying and Nami. Although his eyes were staring at them off to the side, his big hands had slipped inside of the girl's shirt that was kneeling in front of him, forcefully kneading her white soft breasts. The strange thing was that no one cared about this scene. What made Lei Yu even more speechless was when the kneeling girl provocatively grabbed the guy's crotch area and started gently squeezing it. Even though this scene that played out was very quick, but it still made Lei Yu's disgust of the Kou people a bit more deep.

¹ – Could be interpreted as giving ones' body for sexual relations or a pledge of marriage.

Chapter 81 - Trapped Old Lady

A Sliding door was opened by the young girl and inside was only a thirty centimeter high small table. Placed on two sides of the table were some thick foam pads. Lei Yu's group went inside and Nami started ordering some food. The three were chatting about some things and the once silent Nami in this period of time had become more cheerful and open. As for the reason why, only she herself would know.

While the three were happily eating, outside came a noise of pounding footsteps. Listening to the footsteps, it was apparently passing the front of their room which made Lei Yu's eyebrows tightly knit together in a frown.

"Young master, what's going on with you?" Asked Nami as she saw Lei Yu's facial expression change.

"Oh nothing, you two stay here, I'm going to the restroom." Lei Yu stood up, went to the door and put on his shoes, and walked towards where the footsteps had disappeared off to.

This hallway was very narrow; only less than three people standing side by side could get through. But there were indeed many rooms and Lei Yu was uncertain which room the owner of those footsteps entered into; he could only pretend nothing was out of the ordinary and calmly walked on.

A young girl was standing in the hallway and noticed Lei Yu, so she suddenly clamped her legs, hunched her back and shuffled over, "does this esteemed guest need something?" The girl was speaking the standard Kou language and to Lei Yu, it was like listening to the Bible. The girl's face looked a bit weird, even though she was not as outstanding as the super beauties in his room, but she could also be considered quite pretty. The most important thing was that she had a flirtatious scent about her, one whiff and men would want to ravage her body.

Lei Yu curled his lips into a sneer, the clothing by the girl's chest was a bit messy and her skin had some redness to it like she had been forcefully grabbed. Without answering her, he continued walking forward.

The girl could not look into the eye of this tall and handsome man, so she awkwardly stood still and did not dare to keep up with him.

Lei Yu approached the outside of one of the rooms and grinned, he found his target. He then turned around and went back to his own private room and hurriedly ate something. Lei Yu sent both of the girls back first while he stayed by himself.

What Lei Yu smelled was a foul stench, and he was very familiar with this stench. Lei Yu was fortunate that his private room was far away from the source of the smell or else he wouldn't be able to eat his dinner.

After silently sitting there for over ten minutes, Lei Yu stuck his head out and noticed there weren't anyone in the hallway. The girl he met previously wasn't there either; it appears that she has gone off to greet the new customers.

Lei Yu arrived outside of the room that gave off the foul stench and suddenly opened the sliding doors. The two people inside were about to put food in their mouths looked over in surprise. Right after that, Lei Yu used his unimaginably quick speed to enter the room, closed the door, and stood behind one of the occupant's back. He clamped his fingers around the person's throat and forcefully ripped. The person's eyes were round protruding in shock, but his mouth couldn't take in anymore breaths.

The other person felt something was wrong and suddenly shouted; he grabbed a bottle from the table and smashed it towards Lei Yu's head. But Lei Yu was already at the [Integration] stage which was equivalent to Kou country's Shadow Ninjas. And these people in front of him were at most the strength of Advanced Ninjas. In Lei Yu's eyes, these men were simply clowns that didn't know the

meaning of death.

He swung a left back hand and gently clasped onto the person's forearm that was holding the bottle, and this person suddenly felt a burst of numbness in his arm. The bottle in his hand fell out of his grasp and Lei Yu quickly caught it with his other hand. No other sounds could be heard from the room except for the initial shout.

Lei Yu gently placed the bottle back on the table and then brought his right index finger to his lips and did a "shh" gesture. His left hand still holding onto the other person's forearm immediately gripped harder, and lifted this person off the ground. With the other free hand, Lei Yu condensed his lightning energy upon his palms and made quick strike to the back of this person's head, immediately knocking him unconscious.

Lei Yu put the person's arms around his own shoulders, and while suppressing the stench, he opened the sliding doors and walked out. As he walked out of the restaurant's main entrance, he did attract a lot of attention, but people were mostly checking out Lei Yu's tall and handsome features. No one took a second glance at the person he was supporting; they probably thought he was supporting a drunken friend.

He dragged this person to the back seat of his convertible, and then went back inside the restaurant. He used the same method and drag out the person that he had already killed by crushing his windpipe, then paid the bill at the front desk. Lei Yu was paying the bill for these two people as well. This was the only solution he could come up with in order to avoid any chaos at this restaurant.

Lei Yu didn't really have a place to hide these two people but luckily his memory was quite good. That time when he was driving with Nami and Cui Ying Ying along the eastern coast of the country, he remembered there were some homes up on the mountain; those seem to be an ideal place. But the first thing he needed to do was get the help of Nami, the authentic walking interpreting machine.

Back then, he had let them go because he was afraid of any unforeseen changes that may attract unnecessary trouble. Now that he had been successful in getting these two people out of the restaurant, then things would be much easier to handle now.

Picking up his phone, he dialed Nami's number. Lei Yu didn't say too much, he just asked her to be ready and wait for him at the hotel lobby.

Picking up Nami, he quickly drove to the area of the mountain homes. Even though Nami was curious about the two people in the backseat, she didn't ask Lei Yu any questions. In her heart, the things the young master did were always right; she just needs to obey his words because she was not qualified to ask anything.

In accordance with Lei Yu's criteria, Nami entered a somewhat dilapidated house. Inside lived an old woman, but the surprising thing was this old woman was not a Kou person, but a westerner. Lei Yu began to have some hesitation, if he knew this were to happen, then he could've solved the problem himself. But since Nami was already here, then he'll just have her take care of everything to save his breath.

Lei Yu noticed Nami was unable to persuade this old woman to temporarily leave the tattered house. Since it has come to this, then he was forced to take care of it himself.

"Old lady..." Lei Yu spoke with her in fluent English, "may I ask why you are living alone in this house?"

Looking at her appearance, the old woman's age should be over seventy years old. Her white hair was somewhat striking to look at in the evening from the dimly lit lights. Lei Yu observed the old woman's face was covered in deep wrinkles and her hands were fully calloused. Why would this western old woman suffer so much in the Kou country?

"I am waiting for my son." The old woman's voice was trembling a bit,

she was apprehensive to have strangers disturb her peaceful life.

"Why don't you go out and look for your son then?" Lei Yu asked. He looked around at the dilapidated house and observed a simple bed; a table; and near the door was a rusty stove and some chipped porcelain bowls. Evidently, life was as poor as it could get for this old woman.

"I don't have the money to travel. I've sought help from the government officials of the Kou country but they didn't want to help me, they even kicked me out of their office. These Kou people are really horrible!" The old woman's eyes were slightly red as she said this. It appears her request for aid was rejected by the officials of the Kou country¹.

Lei Yu observed the old woman's appearance and it made his heartache; she was so pitiful while living alone in a shabby house, this scene caused Lei Yu to feel unimaginable sadness in his heart.

"So why didn't you give your son a phone call?" Lei Yu asked again.

Sigh "I'm old now; I can't remember his phone number. If I knew it, I will have definitely called already since my family is really very rich!" The old woman kept repeating how rich she was as if she was reminiscing about her past. Now that she had fallen to this state, as for the reason, Lei Yu didn't want to ask too much. Pulling back the tears that were about to come down, Lei Yu said: "Old lady, I am willing to send you back to see your son but I'm not sure if you're willing to accept my kindness?"

The old woman's trembling withered hands grabbed onto Lei Yu's hand, her lips trembling constantly and her cloudy eyes seemed to brighten a little. "Is this true? Is this for real? Is everything you've said really the truth?"

"It's the truth old lady." Lei Yu turned around and said to Nami: "Take the car and drive the old lady to the airport, buy her a plane ticket and give her \$5000 U.S. dollars. That should be enough for her to

find her son."

"Yes, young master." Nami respectfully nodded, then assisted the old woman. The old woman was already so excited that she was unable to speak. One could see in her eyes that the happiness she felt was like she regained a new life; this kind of gaze coming from an elderly person was rarely seen.

Lei Yu carried the two people out from the car. When the old woman asked, Lei Yu told her they were his friends that had drank too much, they would be staying here for the night and then leave tomorrow at their leisure.

The old woman went inside a room to the table, opened a drawer and brought out a gray ring. The design of the ring looked like it was from a long time ago, but the style wasn't too bad. On top it was carved with a rotating pattern that made it look pretty unique.

The old woman was already bitterly weeping, with a trembling voice, she said: "Child, this ring was originally a pair, one is held by my son and the other one is here. I have lived in the Kou country for a full three years now and today, I'm giving this ring to you. I hope that one day you will go to the United States to look for me, but remember, it's the state of Idaho in the United States. As long as someone sees this ring, they will know you are my benefactor. Child, I really do hope that one day you will come find me in the United States."

Lei Yu smiled as he walked with the old woman to the car before running back into the dilapidated house.

He naturally did not have to care about the dead person. Picking up the glass kettle on the table, he poured water all over the unconscious man's head. Having cold water poured over his head, the man immediately woke up.

"Who are you? Where are we? Why do you want to kill us?" The man went "ooo ooo la la" and asked a bunch of questions. Since Lei Yu did not understand a word, he impatiently stepped on the man's

stomach, "f*cker, stop screaming like a pig, speak English!"

The man gave an "aghh" shout; it appears the force Lei Yu was using wasn't something he could handle. But this man was very confused, he was already at the strength of an Advanced Ninja yet the person in front of him was overwhelming him like he was toying around, how powerful was he? Thinking up to this point, he did not dare to be presumptuous.

"Let me ask you, where is Otsuka?"

Hearing Lei Yu ask him that, the man was suddenly shocked and asked: "You're Lei Yu from the Tenglong country? All our people were killed by you?"

Lei Yu lightly sneered, he couldn't kill this person yet, he will probably be able to get a lot of answers from this guy. Calmly, Lei Yu sat down and lightly said: "Correct, I'm Lei Yu. And all the people were killed by me, including that show girl."

¹ – In the author's quest to insult Japan, he forgot or doesn't know something called the U.S. Embassy.

Chapter 82 - Mutant Group

"It was you that killed the Fox?" The man's gaze suddenly became vicious, but remembering Lei Yu's strength, he slowly calmed down.

"Fox?" Hearing such a name, Lei Yu finally understood why that woman exuded such a disgusting stench with a hint of gamey smell. But as to why this was so, one needed an in-depth inquiry. Lei Yu then asked: "You haven't answered my question, where is Otsuka right now?"

"You should give up on fighting against the Yamaguchi-gumi, isn't this just over the death of a woman? And you've become like this?" Looking at Lei Yu, he didn't notice him have any reactions to his words, so he continued: "The Yamaguchi-gumi is not something you can handle. Being able to occupy a small island, being involved in all businesses large or small in the Kou country, even government officials have to give them some face, one could say the Yamaguchi-gumi has equally split this country with the government. Based on all of this, do you still think you have the capability to go against us?"

Lei Yu did not get angry. Right, the forces of the Yamaguchi-gumi were definitely not a small matter, he had already heard about the situation when he was back in the Tenglong country. Since he has no way to eradicate their whole organization all at once, then he'll take them apart one piece a time, he will eventually take these bastards down.

"It's none of your business if I can take on the Yamaguchi-gumi or not, you only need to answer my question – where's Otsuka?"

"It's no big deal if I tell you; Otsuka is currently on the Yamaguchi Island. Do you dare to go there to cause trouble? I'm afraid that before you even reach the shores, you're whole body would be full of holes like a hornet's nest." Laughing out loud, this man appeared to not think much of Lei Yu. It's no wonder since being able to survive in this horrible organization and gain the title of an Advanced Ninja;

this can be regarded as the proudness of his achievement. But he seems to have forgotten that Lei Yu wasn't a nobody.

Since the man said it this way, Lei Yu did not believe he was lying. He would not just throw his life away with such an endeavor so he had to wait for an opportunity by first putting this incident aside. "What's the deal with you guys emitting such a disgusting stench?" Asked Lei Yu offhandedly. He was also waving his hand back and forth in front of his nose like he was trying to fan the disgusting stench away.

Hearing Lei Yu's question, this man's emotion seemed in turmoil but looking at his face, it appears he wasn't intending to answer. Even though Lei Yu didn't consider this as an important question, but knowing the answer to it may help a bit with the whole situation.

Standing up and walking in front of the man, Lei Yu grabbed onto his wrist. Facing a strong opponent like Lei Yu, he did not have the strength to resist. Lei Yu gently circulated his internal energy into his palms and immediately, a large electrical current came forth. From Lei Yu's hand, the electrical current could be clearly seen entering the other man's arm. All the hair of this man could be seen standing up on its end, his round eyes popping out, his teeth tightly clenched. One could see the traces of blood coming from his bleeding gums, and finally, you could see the green veins on his neck popping out each like earthworms densely covering the area.

Withdrawing his internal energy, Lei Yu once again demanded, "answer my question!"

After Lei Yu withdrew his energy, the person felt slightly better but his breathing was still rapid while he stared at Lei Yu with eyes filled with fear. Lei Yu did not say anything but once again condensed his lightning power, this time the purple electric currents could be clearly seen in the dimly lit room.

"Agghh... I... talk... I'll talk!" His body trembling non-stop, it was even hard for him to speak without stuttering.

Lei Yu lightly sneered and sat back down on the only chair in the room while he waited for the man's response.

Being electrocuted was definitely not a comfortable feeling, but Lei Yu seemed to enjoy using this method since it looks like it will become a very useful tool for extracting confessions. This type of method would only be used against those that are detrimental to society, so if it were someone else, Lei Yu would probably not use it.

It appears that the person was slowly recovering. Lei Yu wasn't in a hurry; he had plenty of time so he quietly waited.

After a while, he finally spoke: "Our bodies have been injected with mutagens called Model #H2236. And it's because of this damn smell that the people on the Yamaguchi Island also despise us. We are not allowed to enter the headquarters of the Yamaguchi-gumi; we only function in the city as we complete dangerous missions for the organization. But those ninjas that have practiced ninjutsu since they were young can freely enter or leave the island. In the Kou country, those of us that have been injected with the mutagen Model #H2236 usually just take care of the organization's underground businesses or go abroad to complete a series of dangerous transactions. Fortunately for us, ordinary people cannot smell this peculiar scent."

"Oh?" Lei Yu's eyebrow slightly rose, "how many of your type of people are in the Kou country?"

"We have a total of fourteen people." This person seems very cooperative now, not daring to hide anything. He did not want to suffer the feeling from before that was more painful than death.

Lei Yu nodded, "that's right; I would like to ask why you did not try to release your scent to attract your fellow comrades? I remember you called this person the Fox, she did that the other night."

"Would there be of any use? I believe before my comrades' even show up, I'd be dead by your hands."

Lei Y laughed, "you're very smart, are you willing to work for me?"

"Impossible!" The man suddenly shifted backwards, his eyes with a committed look.

"Oh really?" Lei Yu then softly said: "If you don't want to work for me, then death is the only thing that awaits you. I'm not afraid you'll lie to me, and I'm not afraid that if you leave here today, you'd spread the news all over that I've arrived at the Kou country. Right now, the internet has already been in an uproar over the things I'm doing so I don't care what else you will add to it. But you must remember if you don't cooperate with me, as long as I see you, you will suffer a painful death. You shouldn't forget the stench from your body; it's very easy for me to find you. Besides, you aren't qualified to set foot onto the headquarters at the Yamaguchi Island. As long as there's no orders from your superiors, I doubt you would dare to leave the Kou country. As long as you're around here, I will let you taste everlasting fear so I hope you won't force my hand."

The person was pretty much subdued by Lei Yu's words, whichever path he chose lead to his death. Glancing at Lei Yu in front of him, it's obvious that with the power of one person, there's no way he could challenge the Yamaguchi-gumi. But does this guy really have what it takes? Gamble, he could only bet with his life on the line.

Clenching his teeth, this person then said: "My codename is Black Panther; I'm willing to work for you."

Lei Yu laughed, "that's right, if I really destroyed the Yamaguchi-gumi, I'm definitely going to give you your freedom. At least I won't be like those Yamaguchi-gumi bastards, even if your body is emitting that smell, I would not discriminate or loathe you guys. I, Lei Yu, only look at a person's inside and not judge their outside. By working for me, your benefits will be naturally not be small, but most importantly is that I will give you self-esteem because unlike the Yamaguchi-gumi, I will respect you. As long as you and I, Lei Yu can breathe in the same air together in this vast world, then we're not enemies."

If the previous words of Lei Yu were considered the worst form of intimidation he could muster, then the words Lei Yu just said made Black Panther really impressed. For people like him who had always been discriminated against by the organization, even if he had reached the Third Rank Mutant, his identity in the Yamaguchi-gumi was still not as prestigious as an Elementary Ninja. This has made him somewhat mentally distorted and filled with grievances. Hearing Lei Yu's statement really moved him; this had nothing to do with the money but it was his last crucial sentence – what these mutants lacked the most was self-esteem, something they desired the most.

"Amongst my comrades, you have already killed two of them, therefore with me included, there are twelve people left. I was the head of the mutant group and my words in the team usually carried some weight. I believe I can persuade my eleven other comrades to work for you. We don't need any money; we just want to destroy the Yamaguchi-gumi to regain our freedom!"

Lei Yu was overjoyed, "Good! Let's do that then!" He then helped Back Panther off the floor feeling great about the situation.

"By the way, what's this mutant group you just mentioned? And what's up with that mutagen H something something?" Asked Lei Yu.

T/N: The author used hormones but I changed it to mutagen because hormones doesn't make sense and cannot change the genetic structure of humans. While being a mutant is the very essence of having their dna structure changed to something normal people don't have. If there's plot holes or discrepancies, that's fine and I'll translate it as it is. But because saying hormones over and over again knowing it's wrong will drive me completely nuts, I've decided to change it.

Chapter 83 - He's A Fraud

"The Yamaguchi-gumi collaborated with a research center in the U.S.; they've researched and developed a mutagen that could change a human's physical body. We were originally ordinary citizens of the Kou country and the Yamaguchi-gumi used a high salary to tempt us to join them. After joining them, they actually started experimenting on us, injecting their first round of newly developed mutagens into us. One would gain the ability of the matching injection type; the mutagen injected into my body contained the DNA of the African Black Panther¹, my specialty being speed, however compared to you..." Pausing for a bit, Black Panther continued to say: "The rest of my ten plus comrades all possess different abilities, some strong and some weaker. It's fortunate that this genetically modifying substance can allow our mutations to upgrade; from the injection's innate properties combined with our own personal efforts, our strength could continue to grow with training.

Lei Yu smiled, "so that's how it is, looks like the Yamaguchi-gumi's influence is indeed not weak to be able to form a relationship with people in the U.S."

"That's why I originally said that based on one person's strength, it's impossible to fight against the huge underground force that is Yamaguchi-gumi."

"It doesn't matter; don't I now have you and the additional ten plus people as companions?" Lei Yu's word made them unable to back out, one phrase and he made Black Panther and the rest of the mutants into his own people.

"Don't worry about anything, I'll be leaving now and in the shortest amount of time, I will convince the rest of comrades to our cause." Black Panther respectfully bowed.

Lei Yu nodded his head, "Go ahead, this comrade of yours along with this house will be burned together, we'll consider to have found a

good burial place for him."

Black Panther's speed was really quite fast. During the night, his figure would be gone within a blink of an eye. On the mountain road, several cars would occasionally pass through. At the foot of a mountain, a raging fire was burning down a house. Lei Yu sat atop of a rotten tree stump across from the flames as he waited for Nami's return.

Gently rotating the ring worn on his finger, Lei Yu was wondering how the old lady had gotten herself stuck in the Kou country. Even though he was very emotional when he had helped her, Lei Yu was still able to see past the old woman's thin and spiritless face and notice a hint of noble elegance about her; this type of noble aura was difficult to erase from her.

Hearing the engine of a car getting closer, Lei Yu got in and the two returned to their hotel.

"Ying Ying, we cannot keep living in this hotel right? Now that my identity has been pretty much exposed, sooner or later we will be found out here." Lei Yu was lazing on the sofa, just a short distance away from the corner of the sofa where Nami's white thighs were sitting.

Staring blankly, Cui Ying Ying unintentionally noticed an old black ring on Lei Yu's finger, but realized the ring was on his index finger. Not too concerned about it, she smiled. "I've already thought about this point so we're currently looking at a house in the western part of the Kou country with an ocean view. If it fits our taste, then we will buy it."

Lei Yi blinked. He originally wanted to mention something about renting a house that was a bit luxurious, but didn't expect Cui Ying Ying to say that they'll be buying a house with an ocean view; this was too unexpected of her.

"That's going to cost a lot! There's no way I can afford such a house

with my money." In actuality, Lei Yu didn't want Cui Ying Ying to spend her own money since being a dignified man, having a woman spend money on him made his heart feel uncomfortable.

"Don't worry!" Cui Ying Ying sweetly smiled, "we don't have to fork out a single penny."

"Oh? You lassie, is there really such a trade where no capital is required?!"

On the eastern side of the country near the sea, thousands to tens of thousands of people had gathered. Everyone was waiting with excitement, some waiting for the groundbreaking ceremony of this huge project while others were looking forward to seeing this mysterious young master that has never shown his face to the public before. Rumors abound on the internet say that the young master was a Tenglong citizen, but since it was only hearsay, the authenticity of that rumor remains to be verified.

Currently on-site in an obscure place parked a modest car, and inside the car sat a rather short Kou person. This man was none other than the head of the Kou country's most powerful underground force, the boss of the Yamaguchi-gumi – Hasegawa.

Hasegawa already knew the identity of Lei Yu. Upon seeing the news from the internet, he immediately summoned and met with Otsuka who was previously at the Tenglong country. Based on the photos, Otsuka instantly recognized this person as Lei Yu. What could their purpose be in attending this groundbreaking ceremony? This was the unknown but one thing we are at least certain of; they would not blatantly kill Lei Yu in front of the public. If they did that, their rival force the government officials would be against it and also drawing the ire from the Tenglong country. The most important fact being Martial Sect; experts were plentiful like floating clouds in Martial Sect and their strength were no less than the Yamaguchi-gumi, the only difference was that they were situated in different geographical

locations.

Cars lined up next to each other taking up all available spaces. The huge crowd at the scene was quite spectacular, it seems like the saying that Asian people were the race that most enjoyed tagging along with large gatherings were not wrong.

Near the edge of the sea in an area of about one hundred and fifty meters, the people there were full of energy. They were dressed in modern suits and just a glance; one could tell they belonged to the upper-class of society.

Everyone kept looking at their watch and kept looking beyond the crowd at the roadway. But from beginning to end, they didn't observe any vehicles that were able to squeeze into this area.

As seconds and minutes went by, the young master had yet to appear and the crowd started getting restless and anxious.

At this time, a harsh sound came from the open sea. All eyes looked towards the direction of the sea and a white speed boat was seen travelling at fast speeds towards them. Upon seeing Cui Ying Ying aboard the boat, a fifty something year old middle-aged man in a black suit broke into a smile.

A total of four people were aboard the speedboat: A man driving the speedboat and the other three were a man and two women.

Needless to say, the man was definitely the mysterious young master that everyone wanted to see. As for the other two women, one was Cui Ying Ying and the other being Nami. Cui Ying Ying had already been seen a few times so many people naturally knew her. As for Nami, many people only glimpsed at her when news and videos of the young master surfaced but it was too blurry. But her sexy attractive figure definitely proved that she was same person as the one in the video.

Lei Yu's boat had just arrived ashore when the crowd of tens of thousands of people suddenly went into a frenzy. The crowd was

trying to rush forward to see what was going on, while incessant screams and cries were heard non-stop. Over a hundred police officers were trying to hold back the crowd from rushing forward, but they too kept looking backwards due to curiosity. What did this mysterious figure that has caused such an uproar look like?

This scene did make Lei Yu a bit taken back; such a large crazy scene was comparable to a superstar like Michael Jackson making an appearance.

While arriving in front of a middle-aged man dressed in a black suit, the middle-aged man and a dozen or so people behind him shouted in unison “young master” while bowing deeply.

Although Lei Yu could not understand the Kou language, but the two words “young master” were often heard by him coming from Nami’s mouth so he naturally understood it. Lei Yu smiled and nodded, his deep and profound eyes that people could not read; his young face revealed a contemplative and implausibly bitter look with a mature temperament.

Shrill screams were constantly heard from the outer ring of the crowd so Lei Yu unconsciously waved his hands at them, the smile on his face made those flirtatious girls go into a frenzy. Men like him were hard to find in the Kou country; a tall figure, a handsome face, and the way that he looked like he was smiling but not really completely melted the hearts of these girls longing for love.

Cui Ying Ying introduced everyone one by one in front of them, especially the one called Yamamoto – he was well-known in the Kou country for being the CEO of a corporation in the Light Industry so his identity was naturally well respected to the maximum. But when he looked at Lei Yu and inadvertently showed a look of worship in his eyes, this type of look coming from a heavyweight business tycoon was really rare, making it a hard to come by moment.

After getting to know some of the important characters, the groundbreaking ceremony officially began. What Lei Yu and

Yamamoto had to do was pick up a shovel at the water's edge, then shovel some dirt into the water and the ceremony would be considered completed. Such a simple action yet it caused such a large reaction from the crowd, Lei Yu thought it was a bit unremarkable. But since he was putting on a show, he might as well perform his best and do it to the end.

"Hold on! He's a fraud!"

¹ – Translation is Black Panther but in English terms, it's referred to as a leopard.

Chapter 84 - Exposing The Fraud

On the outer edge of the crowd, four burly men in tight-fitting clothes surrounded a rather short middle-aged man began pushing aside the crowd to come forward.

The crowds were all stunned while Nami became slightly dumbfounded, but then quickly translated those words to Lei Yu and Cui Ying Ying. Them two listened and frowned, wondering who this whizbang¹ could be?

Quickly after, Lei Yu's facial expression became somewhat surprised that this dwarf like middle-aged man actually had a deep internal energy circulating inside his body. If Lei Yu did not fully grasp the control of his lightning power, he wouldn't be able to rely on the lightning's unique magnetic properties to detect that this average looking little man was actually a super-strong expert.

Looking at these ill intentioned five people came through the crowd, Mr. Yamamoto said: "Sir, please do not..."

"You aren't qualified to speak with me!" The dwarf's eyes of disdain did not even look at Yamamoto; he was only glaring at Lei Yu.

"Security! And the police officers on duty here, kick these people out for me!" Mr. Yamamoto got angry when he felt these people in front of him did not consider him as anyone of importance.

The police and security heard the words of Yamamoto and started walking towards the troublemakers. But the four burly men surrounding the dwarf gently stomped their feet; a loud "BOOM" noise was heard, and the ground that was stomped on showed signs of small cracks around it. Suddenly everyone held their breath, for people to have such an ability in the Kou country would mean they were ninjas. And ninjas to these ordinary people were noble people that they could not offend or mess with.

The security and police on scene were at a loss, each staring at the other; they didn't dare to move forward anymore.

Mr. Yamamoto knew these people before him weren't ordinary so he immediately changed his facial expression to one filled with smiles, "this official, we are currently performing our groundbreaking ceremony, if there's an issue, can we wait until the ceremony is over before we address it?"

The dwarf seemed even more bothered and without even looking at Yamamoto, he directly spoke with Lei Yu in a light tone: "You should have heard of my name before – Hasegawa."

Through Nami's translation, Lei Yu was suddenly shocked and everyone started wondering when they saw his eyes filled with surprise. "So you're the head dog of the Yamaguchi-gumi, Hasegawa?"

Lei Yu's use of English was naturally understood by most of the people here. The name of the Yamaguchi-gumi was able to make everyone's hair stand on end by hearing it, and the word head dog had a certain meaning. Even a fool would know what Lei Yu was implying; therefore, no one was longer surprised why this Hasegawa, the underground boss that could run rampant without fear of repercussions had shown up. The most shocking thing to these people was that he dared to insult the Yamaguchi-gumi. If it were changed to the perspective of these ordinary people, even if they had an extra ten lives, they would still not dare to insult them.

"It looks like you did your homework in Tenglong country; you have some knowledge about our Yamaguchi-gumi." Hasegawa barely showed any reactions from Lei Yu's insult, his goal today was to expose Lei Yu's fraudulent scheme and to send him packing.

"You pieces of trash that harm society, people will not be able to enjoy their peace unless you guys are exterminated." Lei Yu's eyes were narrowed to a crack, he never thought the day the Yamaguchi-gumi came looking for him would be this fast. But with so many

people here, it wasn't the time to make his move. Moreover, Lei Yu was able to detect the four burly men with Hasegawa were all top experts. The weakest one of them was already similar in strength to a late-stage Fourth Order Warrior; and the rest were equivalent to the strength of Fifth Order Warriors. According to the Kou country's rank and levels, there would be three Fire Shadow Ninjas and one Shadow Ninja. This type of combination of experts in the Kou country would scare people to death if spoken out loud.

If Lei Yu suddenly attacked, then instant death would be the most likely outcome.

"Today will be the day I expose your fraudulent face." Hasegawa revealed a savage expression, his eyes filled with ridicule.

Cui Ying Ying heard Nami's translation; her heart suddenly filled with anxiety and just wanted to rush forward to dispute the allegations. But she was quickly grabbed by Lei Yu into an embrace where he whispered into her ear: "Don't panic, we'll see how everything plays out for now. You definitely cannot fret or make any impulsive moves."

Cui Ying Ying's breathing gradually calmed down but suddenly realized she was in Lei Yu's embrace; her heartbeat accelerated once again. Of course she was not willing to break away so she quietly stood there with Lei Yu's arms wrapped around her.

"This so-called mysterious young master's name is Lei Yu, in the Tenglong country; he's just a little soldier in the army. Him coming up with a huge amount of money to invest in building an overwater city by the sea would simply be the most ridiculous thing in the world!" Hasegawa looked around and saw the shock on the faces of the crowd; his smile became even more sinister.

A reporter in a yellow t-shirt mustered her courage – you should know how much courage a person needs in order to speak with the Hasegawa, the leader of the Yamaguchi-gumi. She gingerly asked: "Excuse me Mr. Hasegawa, how do you explain him acquiring

Tenglong country's Cui Ying Corporation?"

Hasegawa intentionally pretended to be very friendly by assuming a smiling face. With a gentle smile, he pointed at Cui Ying Ying before replying: "This is just a dirty plot played out by them; this woman is the daughter of the chairman of Cui Ying Corporation of Tenglong country - Cui Ying Ying. She's just using some fraudulent sleight of hand tricks on you business tycoons, their purpose is to catch some fat foxes with their bare hands. I'm sure everyone would like to earn a crap load of money without having to do anything right?"

"Woah!"

"Heavens!"

"It can't be? How could it turn out like this?"

"This is too unbelievable, I even made him my idol but he turns out to be the biggest fraudster in the world!"

The noise from the crowd became more intense, and some people even started leaving. Seeing that the groundbreaking ceremony had become a complete flop, Mr. Yamamoto's face just froze. He then stared at Cui Ying Ying and Lei Yu and angrily said: "I never expected you two would play such a prank! Miss Cui, as an heir to a well-known jewelry company in the Tenglong country, I would have never expected you to be a con artist, this is really ridiculous!"

"Mr. Yamamoto." Lei Yu wasn't in a panic, he has dealt with big scenes like this before. That day where he dueled Cai Zhong, he even dared to argue and rebut the words of the leader of Ming Sect, let alone the people in front of him were only business leaders. "You need to mind your words."

Lei Yu's gaze revealed an aura that could make someone's hair stand on its end; Mr. Yamamoto on the receiving end could not help but shiver while he felt a chill up his spine. Lei Yu was not afraid of being insulted, but insulting his family and his friends were a big no

no. Protecting Cui Ying Ying was also something he promised Ai Er so it was something he would naturally do.

"Really? Mr. Lei Yu is still maintaining his style and elegance, I wonder how many beauties you have surrounding you? I really admire the scene where the hero rescues the maiden!"

After all, a person's patience is limited. Hasegawa's remark clearly showed he knew of how little Ke died, but Nami did not know, she thought Hasegawa was talking about how Lei Yu rescued her from the hotel incident. She did not translate that statement, but directly replied: "You're not allowed to insult the young master!"

Hasegawa looked up and down Nami's body, "not bad, you are eligible to become one of my sex slaves, are you interested in going to Yamaguchi Island to serve me? I will guarantee you a lifetime of wealth and status!"

"You..."

Although Lei Yu did not know what the two were talking about, but he did see Nami's face start to get red with anger. He knew she was speaking on behalf of him so his powerful arm wrapped around Nami to pull her back a bit and inadvertently came into contact with her soft and tender skin, but now wasn't the time to think about things like this.

On the side, Mr. Yamamoto coldly humped, "Mr. Lei Yu, Miss Cui, it's impossible for things to continue on today, the agreement between us will be annulled. For the initial start-up capital, please return the total sum of one hundred million U.S. dollars to our company, otherwise I will sue you in court for fraud. Oh right Miss Cui; you're not the only person that has a friend that's versatile in multinational laws.

Yamamoto only wanted to express his feeling a bit. In such a situation now, all the stones were cast towards Lei Yu and Cui Ying Ying. Amongst the crowd, the guys that worshipped Lei Yu and the

young girls that were deliriously obsessed over him were now glaring in anger; their mouths constantly swearing and uttering curses about being deceived.

At this time, Hasegawa looked towards the crowd and gave a hidden signal. A big burly guy dressed in black rushed out from the crowd and loudly shouted: "Let me take care of you con artist!"

Lei Yu's identity was exposed that he was just a soldier in the army, not some mysterious young master and he definitely did not have any incredible wealth. Everyone was casting their anger towards him and now someone in the crowd wanted to teach him a lesson, it was natural that there was lot of other people that had the same thought. Although Lei Yu did not cause or create any loss for them, but the Kou people were bastards like this, their ways were to cling onto whoever was strong.

Even if Lei Yu had experienced grand scenes like this, but he was at an obvious disadvantage in this situation. If he were to make a move, the thousands to tens of thousands of people here would likely retaliate. This was one of the strong points of the Kou country, their citizens were united.

"What should I do? If I strike out, it would anger the people of the Kou country; if I don't do anything, aren't we basically waiting for our deaths? Cui Ying Ying and Nami are both here... I could easily leave here myself but what about them? What to do? What on earth should I do?"

Lei Yu's brain was running in overtime but no matter how much he thought about it, he couldn't find a solution to the current problem. Watching the big burly guy in black getting closer and closer and the crowd's cheering getting louder; Lei Yu was forced to act. In the shortest amount of time possible to condense the powerful force of lightning throughout his entire body, it seems that this was the only thing he could do.

On the side, Hasegawa had begun to coldly sneer; his goal was

exactly to force Lei Yu to this point. Killing so many of his underlings, if he were to allow such a person to continue living, wouldn't that make the Yamaguchi-gumi lose all their face? If that were to happen, he as the boss would be a bit too useless.

But now that Lei Yu's identity had been exposed, this allowed him to justifiably teach him a lesson, wasn't this the ideal outcome?

At this time, Lei Yu's nose lightly sniffed something. With his peripheral vision, he noticed two people from different directions rush over. Suddenly alarmed, were there additional saboteurs apart from the burly man in black clothing?

¹ – A small caliber shell that makes a lot of noise, i.e. small dwarf making a lot of noise.

Chapter 85 - Young Master Of The Lei Family

"Something's wrong!" Lei Yu suddenly turned around and this person was none other than Black Panther who had promised to work for him. Black Panther's speed was really quick, within an instant; he rushed through the crowd and collided into the big burly guy. Very quickly, another person's figure had also arrived, and those three people started clashing in front of Lei Yu and Hasegawa.

Lei Yu sighed in relief; he didn't expect Black Panther to successfully persuade his brethrens. But openly fighting against Hasegawa's underlings' right in front of him would mean that they have come outright betraying the Yamaguchi-gumi. It looks like Black Panther and the others will never be able to return to the Yamaguchi-gumi. At least one thing was certain, with the Yamaguchi-gumi's style of doing things; they will not let them off lightly.

Black Panther and another long-haired man were pinning down the burly guy in black clothing. Even though it was two against one, it was still hard to tell who would come out victorious.

This sudden reversal made the initial people wanting to leave stay in place. Such a good show was occurring in front of them, this nation of people that enjoyed a lively atmosphere would never miss such an opportunity.

The battle between the three was getting fiercer. Lei Yu wanted to help out but he heard Black Panther cry out: "Young master, you guys leave first!"

"No, it will certainly be dangerous if you guys stayed behind!" Lei Yu shook his head in refusal. It wasn't that he didn't want to leave, but he had two weak women next to him. He also did not want to go jump in thoughtlessly since several pairs of eyes with Hasegawa were keeping a close eye on him. Lei Yu believes that there's no way they wouldn't interfere if he tried to leave.

At this very critical moment, a deafening roar made the crowd of tens of thousands of people cover their ears. This deafening roar almost made the people go deaf; anyone without enough strength could not tolerate this sound.

As the roar started to fade, two undetected figures suddenly appeared on scene. From the appearance of these two people, one was a forty something year old middle-aged man, the other had a head full of gray hair and looked like he was about seventy or eighty years old. The emergence of these two made Lei Yu extremely shocked.

"Stay your hands!" The middle-aged man's loud cry was heard again, but this time his voice was targeted at certain individuals and did not spread towards the crowd; those ordinary people were saved from having their eardrums burst.

The trio that was fighting immediately stopped their actions, their faces revealing a look of doubt – who was this expert that suddenly appeared? They even felt a kind of unbearable pressure affecting their bodies, and this pressure contained some sort of searing power making it difficult for them to breathe.

After stopping the fight, the middle-aged man did not even pay attention to the dwarf and walked towards Lei Yu's direction. The middle-aged man did not speak while the elderly man opened his mouth and said: "Young master."

Lei Yu frowned; this was the first time he heard the old man call him that. In the past, he was called "little Yu, little Yu" etc., so being called a young master was the very first time.

Lei Yu was about to say something but Hasegawa who was completely ignored, furiously shouted: "You've already been exposed so why are you still putting on a show? Aren't you afraid of being ridiculed even more?"

"Damn thing!" The thing that shocked Lei Yu even more happened;

the middle-aged man could actually speak the Kou language. Only seeing his face filled with a more disdain look, "your little Yamaguchi-gumi dares to oppose our Lei family household?"

"What?!"

The Lei family's reputation had a shocking effect, as for the Cui Ying Corporation, in their eyes it was merely a small business in the production of jewelry. Trying to compare them to the extremely strong family that monopolized multiple major industries, they weren't even on the same page.

Moreover, the mysteriousness of the Lei family was not only well known in the country of Tenglong, their fame of being a mysterious family was known throughout the world. This ancient and traditional family contained a fearsome power that no one would dare to experience.

The crowd once again became excited and the look in their eyes towards Lei Yu again showed a passionate fire. If the previously mentioned mysterious master returned from the United States already made them almost crazy, then if this person was the young master of the Lei family whose fortune could rival a country's, then it would be hard to imagine the extremes the crowd was currently feeling.

The sudden twist in the situation made it hard for Lei Yu to accept, but after thinking through, he didn't say anything, he just quietly waited to see what exactly the Lei family was up to.

The appearance of the two people was none other than Lei Yu's father as the middle-aged man – Lei Yun Tian; while the old man was the Elder of the Lei family.

And at this time, a roar of sounds came from the sky. This sound was overwhelming that made all eyes gaze towards the sky. Eight helicopters flying from a distance were slowly approaching; they then hovered about thirty meters (99 feet) from the ground.

The Elder lightly waved his hand and the helicopter doors slid open. Four people directly jumped out from the inside, and then, the other seven helicopters had the same amount of people jump out of them as well.

At over thirty meters of altitude, their bodies were as light as a feather, not a single sound was heard when they descended onto the ground. For the ordinary people to witness this with their eyes, it was as if these people jumping out had the powers of Superman.

There were a total of thirty-two people; they were all wearing a white vest and black pants. The most prominent thing about them was the striking red flame brand on their arm, which was the mark of the Lei family.

Hasegawa took in a cool breath, by naturally detecting with his strength as an Ultimate Ninja, he knew the situation had been reversed, there's no way he could control it anymore.

"You're saying Lei Yu is a member of the Lei family household?" Hasegawa coldly asked.

"Lei Yu is the Lei family's second young master!" The Elder loudly said this while pointing at Lei Yu in front of the tens of thousands of people.

Shouts, cries and screams were heard. The sounds when Lei Yu previously first got off the boat were emitting from the crowd again. It seems that the identity of being the young master of the Lei family was more attractive than being the mysterious young master. Being able to get together with the young master of the Lei family whose fortune rivaled a country's, they would attain a lifetime of wealth and status. If one were to pile the money of the Lei family into a high platform and jump off, their entire body would definitely be smashed into little pieces; maybe they would even starve to death before they even hit the ground. This showed how much wealth the Lei family had in the eyes of people around the world.

Lei Yu's label of being a huge con artist instantly transformed to the insane identity of being the second young master of the Lei family. And this piece of news had already been secretly captured by major media companies in the crowd through the form of a live television feed. The entire Kou country was thoroughly excited, but the following words by Lei Yun Tian made people even more of a frenzy.

"If Lei Yu's partner is unwilling to continue fulfilling their side of the contract, the Lei family will not really mind. But I believe no matter how much reputation your businesses have in the Kou country, or even how popular you are in the world; after today it will become history, forever buried in history unable to rise up ever again."

If this statement was made by others, people will just treat it as a joke. But since this statement came from the master of the Lei family – Lei Yun Tian, then no one would doubt his words one bit.

Cold sweat was appearing on Mr. Yamamoto's forehead and his body couldn't stop trembling. He wanted to say something but didn't know exactly what to say. Although his status in the Kou country was not that low, but in front of the Yamaguchi-gumi he already did not have the right to make a noise, let alone in front of the world renowned master of the Lei family.

The reporters in the crowd continued to broadcast this huge reversal of a situation while the entire Kou country started discussing this topic. Based on the strength of the Lei family members, it was natural that no one knew how powerful they were. But when it came to wealth, they wouldn't have to even bring out their entire fortune to ruin the entire Kou country's economy, and this wasn't an exaggeration.

At this time, even though the main character appearance seemed to be Lei Yun Tian, but everything he mentioned revolved around Lei Yu so it virtually increased the importance of Lei Yu's status several times again.

Lei Yu calmly stood there without saying a thing. Each sentence of

the previous dialogue was translated by Nami while she was increasingly being shocked by those very words. She had never expected that the young master she followed around belonged to the world renowned business family, the Lei family.

The angry Hasegawa rapidly breathed a few times before coldly saying: "Let's go!" His loss today was due to not having investigating Lei Yu's identity thoroughly enough. Only hearing Otsuka mention he was a little Deputy Commander in the army of the Martial Sect, in Hasegawa's eyes it was too insignificant to bother with. But now the situation was different, Lei Yu's identity instantly changed to becoming the moon where all the stars wanted to gather around.

Lei Yun Tian saw their opponent leave and faintly smiled while he took out a business card from his pocket. On the card, there were a few lines of words showing where Lei Yun Tian's place of residence in the Kou country was. Seeing that Lei Yu did not put forth his hand to take it, he stuffed it into the hands of Nami who was standing timidly to the side before turning around to leave.

This whole situation that happened was beyond everyone's expectations. Waiting until all the heavyweights had left, Mr. Yamamoto gingerly walked towards Lei Yu's side, "young... young master, our cooperation... cooperation..."

At this time, Mr. Yamamoto would no longer think Lei Yu was trying to catch a white wolf bare handed, he was the real deal. If anyone were to say that at this moment, Lei Yu was unable to take out any money to invest in this overwater maritime city, then they would definitely become the laughing stock of the crowd.

"Mr. Yamamoto." Cui Ying Ying had finally recovered while she smiled at Yamamoto. "It seems like Mr. Yamamoto just said that we were in breach of contract and wanted to terminate the agreement. It is completely fine; we are willing to give up cooperating with you. But taking the complaints to the court will no longer be you guys, it will be us."

"Miss Cui, please spare us!" Yamamoto's look became increasingly tense; he has not forgotten Lei Yun Tian's previous statement. His eyes secretly glanced over to the thirty something people still lined up not too far away.

"Today's groundbreaking ceremony is canceled, we aren't in the mood to discuss anything about working together, so be it." Lei Yu's emotionless face turned around and headed back to the speedboat they had arrived in. Cui Ying Ying and Nami hurriedly followed behind, and the three mightily disappeared in front of everyone.

The crowd did not disperse after Lei Yu left, each and every one of them filled with regret. Some people even started arguments amongst them.

"It's all your fault saying the young master was some con artist. Now look what happened, the young master angrily left!"

"You people didn't distinguish what was true or false and immediately laid blame. Now the young master is angry, what should we do?"

Even though the arguments in the crowd were filled with nonsense, but this proved the reversal of the situation had made Lei Yu's status in their hearts actually increase instead of decreasing, causing their worship of him being more crazier than before.

And there were actually some girls who had greatly criticized Lei Yu begin getting into fights. They ignored their own self-image and started fighting to the point where their own clothes were torn without any signs of stopping. This made the police and security on scene have a difficult time maintaining order.

Chapter 86 - Storage Ring

Returning to the hotel, Lei Yu did not say a single word while he stood in front of the bedroom window. Nami wanted to go over to him but Cui Ying Ying pulled her back, "leave him alone for now; he's not in a good mood."

It was impossible for Nami to know about Lei Yu's childhood experience, but Cui Ying Ying knew. Today's appearance of the Lei family was indeed shocking to the outside world, but for Lei Yu, it was like the Lei family gave him a slap to the face while giving him a piece of candy.

Announcing in front of so many people that he was the second young master of the Lei family, especially in front of the various major media outlets, this matter will soon spread all over. This included the people in Tenglong country, for those that treated him quite well like Nuo Yi Long and sibling, how would he explain it to them? And how would he explain this to Shangguan Xi Hong?

All of this was giving Lei Yu a headache. Slightly spitting out some turbid air, Lei Yu sat down and calmed his mind, gradually entering his cultivating state.

Whenever it reached this time, Cui Ying Ying and Nami both knew not to disturb Lei Yu. The two just sat on the sofa in the living room in a daze.

The internal energy inside Lei Yu's body started circulating in accordance to the methods imprinted in his mind for a full cycle. His mood began to stabilize, but it was at this time that Lei Yu received a shock. The internal energy that had circulated through his fingertips created some irregularity that Lei Yu did not notice at first. But now that he suddenly stopped the circulation yet the strange feeling persisted, making him concentrate on that area. When all his spiritual force was focused in that general area, only then did he realize the old ring he was wearing was releasing a faint black halo

that contained a huge amount of energy.

Lei Yu was suddenly shocked; this won't create the same situation as the jade pendant resting on my chest right? If that was the case, wouldn't I be a little too lucky?

Under careful probing, Lei Yu finally understood, this force did not spread out because of his internal energy, but was maintaining its own power. Expelling Lei Yu's internal energy to the outside, this strange discovery made Lei Yu even more curious. Focusing his energy, he concentrated on his spirit energy to perforate his skin to then enter into the ring.

"How come... how come there's so much space inside? How could this be?" Lei Yu was suddenly surprised, in front of him was a large area that looked completely empty. But in the corner of this area, a black thing that looked like a stick was resting there. Lei Yu focused his mind and the black stick started rising into the air. Because of Lei Yu's spirit focused on it, the stick gradually exuded a powerful white light. And even though he was only using spiritual force, Lei Yu subconsciously closed his eyes because of the light.

The strong light gradually dissipated and the black stick actually turned into a scroll. Recorded on the scroll of paper were words that Lei Yu could not read, but the look and the appearance of the text seems to be the Greek language. Why would this mysterious ancient scroll appear in this unexplainable space?

Lei Yu pulled his spiritual force out from the ring and suddenly felt the world brighten before he awoke from his focused state of consciousness. His mind kept replaying the previous scene he observed while he stared at the ring in surprise. Lei Yu muttered: "What's up with this ring? How could there be such a large space inside it?"

He recalled a time when he had nothing to do and read an online novel. Hoping for a fluke, Lei Yu concentrated his spiritual energy to make contact with the ring, and then looked at the cup of water on

the table. With a slight shudder in his mind... "Oh crap!"

The cup actually disappeared into thin air. And with the trace spiritual contact maintained with the ring, an information feedback was felt that acknowledged the cup had entered into the ring.

"A storage ring?" Lei Yu suppressed the feeling of ecstasy and then carefully looked at the changes inside the ring. The cup inside the space was conspicuous, so according to the ratio of the cup size, Lei Yu made a simple estimate – the size of this region of space was at least a hundred square meters, the equivalent to a three-bedroom house.

"I, Lei Yu am truly one lucky f*ck! Hahaha..."

Lei Yu's laughter startled Nami and Cui Ying Ying who were zoning out on the living room sofa. The two went to the bedroom door and lightly knocked.

"Come in!"

"Are you okay?" Cui Ying Ying asked with concern.

Lei Yu did not try to hide his smile, making the two girls look at him in confusion. He grabbed the two beauties, "let me show you two some magic!"

Cui Ying Ying placed her hand on Lei Yu's forehead, "are you feeling okay? Could it be brain damage from a fever?"

Brushing Cui Ying Ying's hand away, "I'm fine, you two sit."

Lei Yu pointed to the bed and the two obediently sat down. Although they were still somewhat worried about Lei Yu's sound of mind, they weren't sure how to ask him.

In a serious and earnest manner, Lei Yu pulled up a chair and sat in front of the two. He waved his hands in front of the two, "watch carefully!" Lei Yu closed his eyes and right after that, a white cup

appeared out of nowhere. Cui Ying Ying and Nami looked at each other; they both weren't sure why Lei Yu was so leisurely and carefree to perform magic tricks for them to see.

"Powerful huh?"

Cui Ying Ying stiffly smiled, "hoho, pow... powerful, very powerful. Lei Yu, did you mind go bonkers?"

"What are you talking about?! I'm telling you, I've received a treasure!" Lei Yu mysteriously smiled but did not tell the two anything about the ring.

The exciting news for the rest of the country did not diminish any less; even more people were discussing the same topic – that Lei Yu's secret identity had been revealed. Multitude of girls in love were searching high and low for any hints of Lei Yu's whereabouts, hoping to find this noble young master that were able to move their lovesick hearts. They also wanted to confess their love to him and criticize the hateful people that doubted his identity. But why would Lei Yu even care about them?

Mr. Yamamoto was rejected more than once when he tried calling Cui Ying Ying; the remorseful Yamamoto wanted to meet up with them and apologize in person. But he soon realized that even though he was considered a famous business leader in the Kou country, in Lei Yu's eyes he was just one of the many business partners that was chosen, he was just an insignificant existence. If those that wanted to cooperate with Lei Yu knew of where he lived, they would definitely have stampeded through his front door already.

"Ying Ying, just go meet with him. Mr. Yamamoto is already willing to increase his initial investment to \$200 million U.S., and he's willing to take care of the latter part of the project all by himself; you're basically sitting at home doing nothing but collecting money. You

even saved on having to spend a single penny on the originally intended investment, how come you're still not satisfied?" Lei Yu was quite impressed with Cui Ying Ying's manipulative ways, wouldn't this amount to making him die of anxiety?

Cui Ying Ying drummed her cheeks, "who told him to be so hateful, actually calling us two big fraudsters. I bet he's doing this because he's really afraid this will be the end of him in the business world."

"What he said wasn't really wrong; we were originally trying to con them right?" Laughed Lei Yu.

"Why are you siding with them? You're not even on my side!"

"That's enough, just listen to me and go take care of this quickly. I still have something to take care of, then we'll have dinner together. Lei Yu patted Cui Ying Ying's head. If it were another person doing this, their hands would have been already been cut off, but this was Lei Yu so it made Cui Ying Ying's heart feel indescribably sweet.

Chapter 87 - Where Is My Mother?

Cui Ying Ying left. Lei Yu then smiled at Nami, "you want to come with me to a place?"

Nami politely nodded, then picked up the car keys ready to go down to the parking lot to pick up the car. Lei Yu then said: "Give me that business card."

Nami then thought of where Lei Yun Tian shoved a business card with his address on it into her hands, she hurriedly went into her handbag and brought it out.

The two drove in a westerly direction. Lei Yu took out his cell phone, "Black Panther, rest at ease and cultivate at the place I've arranged for you guys, I will immediately contact you if anything comes up. The Yamaguchi-gumi will definitely not let you guys off now. I have dragged you guys into this mess, I, Lei Yu sincerely apologize to you all."

"Young master!" Lei Yu heard a choked voice on the other end of the line, "with these words from you, even if us brothers die, it will be worth it!"

Lei Yu smiled, "you're a really honorable man, it's definitely not easy to meet someone like you in the Kou country."

Hanging up the phone, Lei Yu's heart grew a lot calmer. He had already determined what to say to Lei Yun Tian when he meets him a little later on.

Arriving at a western district filled with independent upscale villas, the scenery of this place could be described as seeing something out of a painting. The whistling of the wind and waves could be heard as the sun settled into the evening. A few hundred meters from the sea, they arrived at the main gates of a luxury villa. Lei Yu and Nami parked their car next to a flower bed and got out.

"Isn't this the area that Ying Ying wanted to purchase an ocean-side villa? How come he's living here as well?" Lei Yu was somewhat surprised. But for such a high-class location, owners of these houses would definitely not be ordinary, so it shouldn't be strange for the Lei family to have a villa in this area as well.

As they arrived at the front gate, two burly men in black clothing saw Lei Yu approaching. They immediately picked up their walkie talkies and said something into it. The villa's gates opened and two people came out; those two were none other than the Lei family's master Lei Yun Tian, and the other being the Lei family's Elder.

Both their faces looked excited, perhaps it because of the arrival of Lei Yu or maybe some reason only they knew.

"Little Yu, you've finally come!"

"I truly do not know what to call you right now, but you did help me while I was in a sticky situation, therefore I, Lei Yu sincerely thank you."

"Why are you being so courteous? We're family. You are my son; a father helping his son is a normal thing so there's no need to be so polite right?" Lei Yun Tian's brought Lei Yu into the villa in a very hospitable manner. Lei Yu could only smile faintly and not say anything, but in his heart, the hate and rejection he suffered in the Lei family household did not lessen one bit.

Was Lei Yu being too arrogant? Nope. What gave Lei Yu the right to treat this world renowned ancient business clan in such a way? Nothing. So why was he doing this? Did he really hate every single Lei family member to the bones?

The only thing Lei Yu wanted was to be not involved in any relationship with the Lei family. In his heart, there were only two things he had to do: First, to avenge little Ke, and the second was to find his mother and avenge his grandfather.

Anything else, Lei Yu did not want to think about. A father that provided but was not close to him, such a father made Lei Yu feel distant towards him. And this father's attitude changed immensely only after knowing a once in a thousand year family brand had appeared, this made Lei Yu feel like his father was too fake. Lei Yu didn't want to become close with someone with such a fake character.

Entering the villa's living room, they encountered an unexpected grandeur of decoration as if they had entered a palace. The amount of space in the living room was really large, it was at least three hundred square meters (3229 sqft). It was furnished with a variety of famous paintings and ancient artifacts. Sitting down on the leather sofa, Lei Yu felt a bit uncomfortable, mainly because he had never spoken together with his father in such a close manner before.

"Little Yu, after everything is taken care of here, we'll go back to Tenglong country. We've decided to let you manage all the businesses here in the Kou country, what do you think about it?" Lei Yun Tian's words were basically implying that Lei Yu was a member of the Lei family, like there's no room to back out of it whatsoever.

Lei Yu smiled but shook his head, "I'm sorry, I can't agree to that. You've helped me out at the groundbreaking ceremony, that's I'm really grateful for. But the previous problem between us, do you feel we can completely wipe the slate clean just because of that?"

Hearing Lei Yu say this, Lei Yun Tian and the Elder's face instantly froze. The two of them had been patiently waiting for a long time; one could say for the sake of their family's future, they had bowed down their proud heads. But it looks like everything they've done up to this point was in futile.

"Little Yu, have you ever seen the master speak to others this politely? Don't think that just because you have the Lei family's original brand, you can act so arrogant and overbearing!" The Elder couldn't tolerate this anymore and said this in a rage.

Lei Yu stood up, "it doesn't matter, I came here today to especially thank you. If you think I've failed to appreciate your kindness, it's fine, I'll just leave." After saying this, Lei Yu intended to leave.

"Wait a minute." Lei Yun Tian cried out behind him. Although the voice was soft, but it still gave Lei Yu a sour feeling in his heart.

Lei Yu was a loyal and affectionate person, when it came to friends and lovers, especially the saying where blood is thicker than water¹. But in his heart, Lei Yu did not hate his father, he was just really disappointed with the things his father did. As the master of the ancient Lei family, dealing with thousands of issues, Lei Yu did not expect his father to treat his own son worst than an outsider. How could he not feel disheartened by it?

If his father did not dote on him before he reached ten years of age, he would not feel like this in the present even if after the baptism ceremony revealed he did not have the Lei family's brand. But back then before he turned ten, he gained the love and affection of his father. But once he did not have the family's brand, not only his clan, but his own father kept away from him at a distance. A full eight years of time, he only saw his father three times, and it was even only the back of his figure. How could Lei Yu handle this?

And now in the present, his potential had been discovered. The Lei family was willing to open their main gate and once again welcome him in, how could he agree to such a thing? Wouldn't that be such a humiliation to himself?

Lei Yun Tian sighed heavily, reluctantly sitting back down on the sofa. He also knew Lei Yu had an unyielding heart; you can't pull nine heads of cattle back that easily². Without any hope, he still asked: "What do you want in order for you to return to the Lei family?"

Unexpectedly, Lei Yu slowly turned around, "I want to know everything about my mother, and about the people that killed my grandfather. If you can tell me that and as long as I can avenge them, I will return to the Lei family."

Lei Yun Tian and the Elder opened their eyes round and wide. They stared at Lei Yu speechless for a while. Lei Yu gave an indifferent smile, "goodbye then."

"What things do you want to know about your mother?!" Lei Yun Tian cried out.

"Where is she? Who are her enemies? Why would anyone want to kill my grandfather? That's what I want to know." Lei Yu's heart had started beating rapidly. A child that has never seen his own mother since he was born, he was actually extremely eager to experience maternal love. His grandfather had already died and the only other person that may know the whereabouts of his mother would be his father. Lei Yu had pinned his hopes on him.

Lei Yun Tian and the Elder glanced at each other, then heavily sighed again. The look on their faces showed they were even more dispirited and helpless. "I will no longer hope for your return to the Lei family because I can't tell you everything about the situation. The only thing I can tell you are two hints: Your mother is in the United States, and the Ming Sect may have some clues." Looking at Lei Yu who was in a daze, Lei Yun Tian said: "Go ahead and leave, I hope you will find your mother one day." *Sigh*

Lei Yu slowly turned around. Although the real purpose of him coming here could not be fulfilled, but he did gain two clues out of it. Lei Yu knew if he kept on insisting on an answer from Lei Yun Tian, he still won't say a thing. If that was the case, he could only rely on himself to investigate this.

¹ – Family ties bonded by blood is stronger than anything else.

² – Next to impossible to bring back someone with a change of heart.

Chapter 88 - He Has His Way

Watching Lei Yu's each step putting him closer to the door, Lei Yun Tian's heart had sunk to the bottom of the abyss. Suddenly, Lei Yu turned around and said: "Father!"

"You... you... what did you call me?!" Lei Yun Tian could not believe what he just heard as he asked again with wide eyes.

Lei Yu smiled, "I called you father, which is a hard fact." Pausing for a bit, Lei Yu continued by saying: "I will investigate the clues you gave me. If I can find my mother and avenge my grandfather, then I will definitely return to the Lei family."

Lei Yun Tian excitedly ran up to Lei Yu and grabbed his son's shoulder. Originally, kicking Lei Yu out of the family was not his idea. As a father, it was still his own son. But due to facing the clan's pressure and the complaints from them, he was unwillingly forced to take action. When he realized his own son possessed the rare family brand that only appeared once every several thousands of years, Lei Yun Tian was possibly the happiest person out of everyone.

"Little Yu, even though I can't tell you everything about this situation but don't worry, I will do my best to help you in the shadows."

"Don't!" Lei Yu shook his head, "this is something I want to take care of on my own. I want to find out the truth myself; I want to rely on my own ability to avenge grandfather." Lei Yu's eyes were filled with determination.

Lei Yun Tian nodded, "you've grown up, and you've really matured."

"There's one thing I want you to do though, that's let Cui Ying Ying and I handle things in the Kou country ourselves; you should return to Tenglong country."

"I can't do that. That day, Hasegawa from the Yamaguchi-gumi is a

master on the Sixth Order rank, there's no way you are a match for him. It's too worrisome to let you stay here alone!" Lei Yun Tian immediately refused.

Lei Yu actually wanted to say: Did you ever care about my life and death before? But he wanted to let Lei Yun Tian save some face and instead, lightly said: "With the Lei family clan as a deterrent, he'll probably won't dare to do anything to me so don't worry. If I encounter any problems, I will immediately contact you; is that good enough for you? Moreover, keeping the higher-ups of the Lei family tied up here isn't too good since there are many business decisions in Tenglong country that require your attention."

Thinking about it and realizing what Lei Yu said made sense, Lei Yun Tian could only nod in agreement.

Nami had been standing outside the car next to the villa waiting anxiously for Lei Yu the entire time. The reason being she had received a phone call saying a situation had appeared at Cui Ying Ying's location. The specifics of the problem weren't mentioned, but hearing Cui Ying Ying's tone of voice, she did sound quite anxious.

Upon seeing Lei Yu's return, Nami shouted: "Young master, hurry, the phone!" While she cried out, she was also dialing some numbers on the phone, and the numbers displayed were for Cui Ying Ying.

Getting into the car, Lei Yu took the phone. Nami quickly started the car and drove in the direction towards Cui Ying Ying's location.

Lei Yu was relieved after seeing Cui Ying Ying in person. As long as the person was fine, any other problem can be solved. He quickly asked what happened and Mr. Yamamoto happened to be here as well. They explained the whole situation while looking in an easterly direction.

Unknown who had been pulling the strings behind the scene, but the relationships they have already built with government officials were intervened by their superiors, resulting in the entire project

being shut down. Each and every day the work is stopped, the losses added up were completely unimaginable.

Such a large surface area of the sea, a full ten thousand square kilometers (3861 square miles); wanting to build a city on top of it, they had to build it like they were building a bridge. Solid and load-bearing steel columns were entrenched into the seabed. They chose to use two thousand plus kilogram steel columns that were twelve meters in diameter with poured concrete in the center. Those two thousand plus kilogram steel columns had already been made prior to the groundbreaking ceremony, but now that they were being obstructed by government officials, the financial loss due to this was not small.

Currently on scene were several government officials that had agreed to terms privately and publicly. And based on what they've said, it seems that someone in the dark had intervened, their powers were not small so the officials had to give them face and reluctantly interfere with this project.

Such a large project had even caused a stir around the world, but facing such a situation just as they were about to start work on it was indeed quite annoying. These higher-up officials most likely did not care about how much bribe they were accepting because of this, they were probably afraid to go against this powerful force, the Yamaguchi-gumi.

"I will take care of this situation as soon as possible; you guys carry on with your duties. Just be prepared to start work, I will inform you guys very shortly." Said Lei Yu in a categorical manner.

Yamaguchi-gumi's purpose was very clear, they didn't want Lei Yu's group to start working. During the start of a project, financial liquidity was very important. Now that government officials were obstructing it, it meant selling the future properties would also be delayed, resulting in the inability to cycle their financial resource.

The officials of the Kou government gave a simple reason: Because

the project was too large, the risks too big, so the sale of future properties was not approved.

Those officials that had previously committed to Lei Yu were all in a bind. Even though they were directly in charge of the issues at hand, they could not defy the words of a superior official. In a helpless state, they could only stay close to Lei Yu and discuss the arrangements.

Lei Yu left the conference room and took out his phone as he stood in the hallway.

"Black Panther, there's something I need you to help with."

"Young master, just tell me what orders you have for me, there's no need for you to ask for my help!"

"Immediately come to the Sky Towers, building A; I will be waiting for you on the rooftop." Hanging up the phone, Lei Yu took the elevator to the top floor, walked around some debris before going up to the rooftop.

Black Panther was really efficient, once he ended the call with Lei Yu, he immediately notified his fellow brothers to get ready. He then got into a car alone and quickly rushed to Lei Yu's designated location.

If we were to talk about the relationship between Lei Yu and Black Panther, it would be that one of them was completely impressed with the other. One aspect was Lei Yu's strength; Lei Yu's lightning ability caused Black Panther deep psychological fear. Another aspect was Lei Yu's personality, if he considered you a close friend or one of his own, he would abandon all past dispositions and treat you like a brother. For an expert level fighter like Lei Yu who would not be disgusted with the weird smell he gave off, what complaints would he have? He was now completely loyal to Lei Yu.

"Young master, what do you need me to take care of?" On the rooftop, Black Panther saw Lei Yu on the edge of the roof holding the

handrail and watching the scenery below.

"Where are your fellow brothers? Are they all there as well?"

"That's right, young master."

"Tonight at ten o'clock, room 2688 in the Long Valley Bar, bring them all there; I have something to trouble you guys with. But your personal objective is to protect Ying Ying and Nami. Based on your strength as a Third Rank mutated person, taking on two to three Advanced Ninjas should be fine, let alone Elementary Ninjas. I believe the Yamaguchi-gumi will temporarily not send anyone against me, but it's highly possible they will make a move against Ying Ying and them. But they would probably not send out anyone that exceeds you in strength, therefore, I'm entrusting you with their safety."

"Don't worry young master."

"Apart from the time they are spending together with me, you cannot let them two out of your sight."

Once Black Panther left, Lei Yu gave out a long sigh. His objective in coming to the Kou country was to make the Yamaguchi-gumi approach him themselves. But things have appeared to taken the opposite route, and become more passive-aggressive. Although Lei Yu was grateful for the appearance of Lei Yun Tian at the groundbreaking ceremony and helping him out of a sticky situation, but this lead to a hindrance with Cui Ying Ying's initial plans. Even if the Yamaguchi-gumi temporarily does not dare to act overtly, but they will still use this big project as their means of attack.

Lei Yu smiled as he walked into the conference room, "I have already thought of a solution to deal with the hindrance to our construction, you guys only need to take care of whatever are on your hands right now, I will take care of everything else."

Since the young master made this statement, the others naturally

did not ask further questions. After the meeting, Cui Ying Ying asked in a low tone: "Lei Yu, what methods are you planning on using? The government officials are justifiably stopping our work, if we insist on fighting it; the problem may become larger in the future."

"Don't worry about it, this issue will be solved in the most traditional manner, I will take care of it."

"You're hiding the method from me?" Cui Ying Ying pouted with a look of displeasure.

"That's enough." Lei Yu patted Cui Ying Ying's head, "you will know when the time comes, who told you to create such a big project without discussing with me first? Consider us even now." After saying this, Lei Yu put his hands behind his back and walked away while Nami hurriedly followed him.

Slowly regaining her thoughts, Cui Ying Ying had wanted to say something but since they were at the company workplace, she held back, not wanting to affect her image here.

Cui Ying Ying was still a very busy person. A high-class office building stood in the middle of the city called the Long Valley Building. A full three levels of office space were bought by the so called young master and his partners. And through a variety of "methods" and "special relations," these following words were alongside of the original Long Valley Building name: Meng Yu Talent Agency.

There were no shortages of A-list celebrities from different entertainment industries. They've all arrived on scene; it's their first day at the company. They were all hoping to see the young master that shook the world with his appearance, hoping to just catch a glimpse of his elegant flair.

But many were disappointed because Lei Yu never showed up since he had no intention of making an appearance. The only thing he wanted to fix as soon as possible was the work stoppage at the

construction site; he was clear on what was important and what was not.

Around ten o'clock at night, Lei Yu drank the last sip of his bottle of beer. He looked at the time, and then suddenly smiled. "They're here." The smell that Black Panther and his group gave off was something he could never forget, but Lei Yu did slowly get used to the smell or there's no way he could get along with them in the long-term.

A total of eleven people arrived on scene. According to Lei Yu's request, Black Panther was currently dedicating his utmost effort in protecting the safety of Cui Ying Ying and Nami.

The underhanded tactics of the Kou people still made Lei Yu worried, since taking hostages out of the blue was something Lei Yu had personally experienced before. He didn't want something like that to happen a second time or he would definitely regret it for the rest of his life.

Amongst the eleven people, Lei Yu could easily sense that two of them had the strength of a Third Order Warrior, also known as a Third Rank Mutant. The rest had the strength of Second and First Order Warriors, but still compared to ordinary people, their strengths were at least ten to one hundred times stronger.

These people were really respectful when they saw Lei Yu. It's possible that when speaking to his fellow brothers, Black Panther may have exaggerated some of Lei Yu's abilities, causing everyone to look upon him with a face of worship.

A big burly man was the first to speak; his voice was very low but it showed how healthy his lungs were; his face had a stubble and his whole appearance gave people a sense that he was a sturdy fellow. "Young master, what are your orders for us?"

"I need you guys to do me a favor."

"Just tell us what to do young master, don't say it's a favor or something."

At this point, everyone believed what Black Panther had told them. The young master had a gentle personality that made it easy to get along with him. His speech was so polite to mutants like them that gave off a weird odor, it really made them feel a hint of warmth in their hearts.

"Then I will get straight to the point." Lei Yu smiled as he looked at the eleven people sitting in a circle around him. He then said: "You are all citizens of the Kou country, so you should be aware of pretty much of everything that goes on here. I would like to ask you guys for your help, through whatever channels needed and collect a group of punks and ruffians. You can use whatever methods necessary, but they must be obedient and dare to cause trouble and not afraid of the consequences."

"No problem." Smiled the burly man.

Lei Yu understood one thing: Black Panther was the group leader amongst these people. And this burly guy should be something like the vice or deputy leader, that's why he was the only one to speak on the group's behalf the entire time.

"Your code... what is your codename?"

Chapter 89 - Revisiting The Pendant

"Gray Bear."

Lei Yu nodded, the name really suited the person. "Then I'll trouble you with the task." From the table, he picked up a black leather bag, "inside is \$100,000 U.S. dollars, as to how to handle this task is all up to you guys. But... I hope tomorrow night you guys will give me update; of course, I hope everything will go smoothly."

No one else said anything; they had developed a habit of just acknowledging their orders without asking any questions. Each of them stood up and Gray Bear said: "Young master, there's no need for so much money."

"Pretend I'm treating my fellow brothers to a drink." Lei Yu said in a generous tone.

His words were indeed quite lavish, which person would go out drinking that required \$100,000 U.S. dollars? Even if it was a marriage reception, they still couldn't spend that much if they drank themselves to death.

When the group left, Lei Yu also immediately left afterwards. He was not worried the group of mutants would make a mess of things; in order to have useful people by your side, you must first trust them and not doubt them.

Lei Yu returned to the hotel early and greeted Black Panther. Those two looked like they were switching shifts, one came and the other left.

"Lei Yu, did you know? A lot of celebrities wanted to meet you today, unfortunately you didn't go." Smiled Cui Ying Ying.

"What's the point in me going? I'm not a monkey at the zoo for people's viewing pleasure."

"Haha..."

Cui Ying Ying then returned to her room. Lei Yu looked at Nami who had already fallen asleep on the sofa, and suddenly several questions appeared in his mind.

"Didn't this girl still have a grandmother at home? How come I haven't seen her go home and visit?" But seeing how sweet and deep she appeared to be sleeping, Lei Yu didn't want to disturb her. Quietly watching from the bedroom door, he then went back inside his room and took off his clothes before sitting down cross-legged. The first thing he did was play around with the storage ring on his finger. Lei Yu was still enjoying that freshness one experiences with a new toy so it was inevitable that he would want to play with it.

Now when it came to him cultivating, he has never neglected it. Although his progress was slow, he had kept up with it, never slacking off his efforts and continuously trying to improve himself.

But today, Lei Yu was planning something different, and this new different plan was borderline crazy. Although it looked like Lei Yu was indifferent to his slow improvement rate, but in reality, he was extremely anxious. If he cannot attain a powerful strength, not even mentioning wanting to destroy the Yamaguchi-gumi, the main issue was not knowing when he could even avenge his grandfather's death. Didn't Nuo Yi Long say it very clearly? Based on Lei Yu's current strength, it was impossible for him to get revenge.

Lei Yu gently touched the pendant hanging against his chest. To this day, Lei Yu still couldn't figure out what's up with this pendant with the "moon" character on it. He only knows that every time he circulates his internal energy to cultivate, he would deliberately avoid it, developing into a habit.

Inhaling a deep breath, Lei Yu silently prayed in his heart: Spiritual Bead of Longevity, you must help me when the time comes!

Forcefully breathing out that deep breath, Lei Yu started slowly

circulating his internal energy inside his dantian's Sea of Energy point. With a large gathering of internal energy inside the Sea of Energy under his control, it started growing at a rapid and alarming rate. Accompanied with a powerful force, Lei Yu's internal energy began to increase and become thicker. When compared to before, it was like comparing the earth to the heavens.

Last time when his consciousness entered into the pendant, he was unable to get out. At the last minute, it was fortunate that the Spiritual Bead of Longevity intervened or he would not have survived a death by self-explosion.

The internal energy slowly approached his chest, "pak pak" sounds of lightning crackled within the energy as it moved closer. It got closer and closer, and at the critical moment, Lei Yu could not become careless. Using a thin line of internal energy to probe ahead, he found there were no obstacles. Lei Yu successfully immersed his consciousness into the pendant.

Inside the world of darkness, it gave Lei Yu a feeling as if he was deep underground somewhere. Even though it was his second time coming here, it still made Lei Yu feel an inexplicable and unbearable pressure.

Shortly after, a spot of white light gradually appeared in the sky. The white spot of light looked like a star, and it began to expand. But what made Lei Yu surprised; this was completely different from the moon he saw last time.

"What's going on? Why is the moon in a crescent shape and not in its full form?"

But now was not the time to think about this. The half moon shone down a white light mixed with the lights of sparkling stars creating a beautiful scene, and it all fell upon Lei Yu's body.

This feeling was wonderful, a feeling that Lei Yu had experienced before. Yet it was this same wonderful and warm feeling that made

him feel a bit scared; first comfort then pain later.

One thing Lei Yu guessed was correct, the comfortable feeling he felt continued. The warm white light penetrated into different parts of Lei Yu's body. Whether it be his cells or his hair roots, his nose or throat; they were all slowly absorbing the light. If this slow absorption continued to enter his body, Lei Yu could easily absorb all this power. But the problem was how long will this calm continue for?

The naked eye cannot see it but in reality, the air surrounding Lei Yu were becoming distorted, especially the crescent moon hanging in the sky above the Kou country. At an extremely slow rate, the moonlight was spilling towards the direction of Lei Yu. Once it got near the window of Lei Yu's bedroom, it did not show signs of stopping, it shone through the glass and scattered upon Lei Yu's body.

After a sudden tremor, Lei Yu felt beads of sweat form on his forehead, sweat that was mixed with black impurities. Lei Yu's consciousness was in a constant struggle, but it hadn't reached his limit yet; the words to describe the current intensity of absorption would be "pure madness." Once the moonlight was absorbed into the body, it would immediately smash into his veins, causing the green energy to start activating. The green energy revolving around Lei Yu's chest rushed out to repair the damaged veins and blood vessels.

Overflowing, overflowing, it's overflowing again. Can't absorb anymore!

Lei Yu tightly clenched his fists, the veins in his arms visibly popping out. His body was constantly trembling but the Spiritual Bead of Longevity's manifested yellow energy did not appear with Lei Yu's pain, it was just quietly nestled inside his brain like it did not see or care what was going on right now.

Lei Yu was extremely anxious, "Spiritual Bead of Longevity! Stop

messing around! This is not the time to play a joke with me!"

Gradually, the crescent moon began to lose its shape and become dim. And because of this, Lei Yu's breathing became more rapid; his chest rising up and down; and bursts of tightness in his chest could be felt in his awareness.

His internal energy under the sway of the moonlight gradually became tyrannical, surging around like crazy. The energy containing lightning within it made "pak pak" sounds as if it wanted to break free from his body. Each path of internal energy was filled with the essence of moonlight, becoming more robust. There was no way for Lei Yu to fully control it, especially when he had to focus a portion of his willpower to deal with jade pendant's own moonlight scouring.

Seconds and minutes went by, Lei Yu's breathing started to slow down but handling his current condition was getting more difficult than before.

"I was really asking for trouble! I shouldn't have even come in! I'm done, I'm done! I can't get out! I can't even control my own thoughts anymore!

It's not that Lei Yu didn't absorb it; it's that he didn't have enough time to absorb it. Every time the energy went inside him, it would scatter throughout his entire body. And his veins filled with internal energy were madly absorbing it, similar to African refugees eating like they've been starving for a long time. This madness was causing his body to nearly collapse.

Lei Yu's sweat had already drenched the area he was sitting on.
"Aghh!"

Lei Yu couldn't handle it anymore and screamed out loud. Waking up Nami who was asleep in the living room, she rubbed her eyes and got up. She gently knocked on Lei Yu's bedroom door and after not getting any response or hearing any movements; she thought she must've been dreaming and returned to the sofa.

"What to do? What to do? What on earth should I do?"

Right. Currently Lei Yu has no way to solve his current crisis, but the situation doesn't give him anymore time to come up with a solution. If only Nami could go inside the room and knock him out, then maybe it could stop his consciousness, but...

His head was suddenly racked with pain and a yellow light started shimmering. Lei Yu was overjoyed and cursed out: "F*cker! Should have came earlier!"

If it were ordinary people, the moonlight shining down onto a particular area would not be seen by them, but a pair of eyes in the darkness of night was fully aware of this; a short person lying on top of a round bed by the beach of Yamaguchi-gumi Island, was Hasegawa.

At this time, he stopped the pretty girl next to him sucking on his penis, his eyes staring at the moon. He could understand if the moonlight shone on him and spread out everywhere, but the light was only shining on one location. He was unable to comprehend this incredible scene, "something strange is definitely going on!"

Chapter 90 - Meng Yu Corporation

Lei Yu's breathing gradually slowed down to normal, the yellow energy was slowly breaking off the contact between Lei Yu and the jade pendant. Slowly, he regained his self-awareness. Lei Yu opened his eyes, wiped the sweat from his brow and breathed out a some turbid air.

"That was way too dangerous! I vow never to engage in such dangerous activity ever again."

Focusing his spiritual power, he activated his inner vision to monitor his body. The internal energy inside his dantian gradually settled down, the fractured veins and meridians were now being repaired and moisturized by the green energy. The power he just gained had actually increased his recovery time by an unknown multiplicative rate.

Those unexplainable energies inside his body made Lei Yu feel like his body contained two time bombs that may go off at anytime. Although the green energy had the ability to help him repair his internal injuries, and even increased his recovery rate of external wounds at an unknown rate. But once this energy activates, whether what it plans on doing was a complete unknown. Now the yellow energy was Lei Yu's favorite, not only could it clear out the impurities of the absorbed spiritual energy, it had saved him twice already. But since it was related to the Ink Beast; and remembering his body contained a demonic beast, it made Lei Yu's whole body feel uncomfortable.

The current internal energy seemed more vigorous than the previous, and his five senses were obviously a lot stronger than before. Lei Yu's ears moved slightly and he was able to hear the soft breathing sound of Nami sleeping in the living room.

"This is too incredible!" Lei Yu could not hold down his ecstasy. He was now completely sure, his strength had reached the late-stage of

[Discharge], which was equivalent to the rank of a late-stage Fifth Order Warrior. With this level of strength, they would definitely become national figures that were valued by any country they were a part of.

Lei Yu sighed. "Ugh! The costs are way too high, if it wasn't for the help of the Spiritual Bead of Longevity, my entire body would probably have exploded into a scene of blood and bones!" Recalling the frightful scene he experienced, Lei Yu could not help swallowing hard, vowing never to do such a dangerous thing again. Even if his strength was not enough to avenge his grandfather or that he couldn't find his mother, he could not take such risks. If he had lost his life, the thought of revenge would not even exist!

Stretching his body; his arms raised up and twisted his waist; the bones gave off a "pak pak" sound, Lei Yu felt his vitality was better than before. He slightly sniffed his nose and a strong disgusting odor was detected. Looking at black ooze covering his body, Lei Yu quickly rushed into the bathroom.

Early morning, Cui Ying Ying had woken up early. She had bought some breakfast at the restaurant of the hotel and was ready to deliver it to Lei Yu and Nami.

On the side of the hotel lobby's elevator, a middle-aged man in a black windbreaker and sunglasses was holding onto a cell phone, "boss, I see the chick that was with Lei Yu the other day."

"You can leave; don't alert them with your presence."

"Understood!" The middle-aged man clothed in black left the hotel and went towards the direction of an eastern island.

The Yamaguchi-gumi's island – Hasegawa was holding onto a wine glass, inside was some type of golden yellow wine. Gently sipping, he murmured: "So it was him? Was he able to absorb the moonlight's essence? But isn't this ability only capable by the Werewolves in Europe? Could he be a Werewolf?" Hasegawa was talking to himself,

his tone filled with shock. He then rejected this thought, "no, not right, he's a member of the Lei family right? Plus the moon was only at the crescent phase and not a full moon. If he was really a Werewolf, this type of incident would only appear during the full moon... then what on earth is going on?"

"You, immediately go investigate to see if the Lei family left the Kou country yet."

"Understood!"

Inside the hotel where Lei Yu was staying.

"Quickly eat it before it gets cold." Cui Ying Ying said this to the two of them while pointing to the breakfast on the coffee table.

"You woke up really early." Lei Yu smiled, "is there something going on today?"

"Today, Mr. Yamamoto wanted to accompany us to look at some houses with ocean views. If the house is right, he wants to buy it and give it to you, the young master."

"Oh? He sure is generous." Lei Yu said with a smile. "But today I can't go with you guys since work on the project is still suspended, I have to quickly find a way to fix it. You and Nami go look, it's fine if you both feel it's the right fit, there's no need to ask for my opinion since I won't be staying there for long anyway."

"Then I won't go either, I'll accompany you and we'll figure out a solution." Cui Ying Ying had a headache once she thought about this situation. Such a large project and throwing money into each day would accumulate into a number not small.

"No need, today you and Nami will go look at houses. As for the work stoppage, you don't have to bother with it."

After being dissuaded by Lei Yu, Cui Ying Ying finally agreed. The two drove off in a westerly direction to the houses with ocean views.

The phone Lei Yu dialed had already connected. "Black Panther, Ying Ying and Nami are currently headed to the western side to look at houses; sorry to bother you but if you could catch up to them and ensure their safety."

"Don't worry young master; I will start driving now to catch up with them. It's not a problem; I will contact you if anything happens."

"Oh? Good, it's quite reassuring when I can count on you."

Lei Yu arrived at the large agency he nominally owned – Meng Yu Talent Agency.

Coming out of the elevator, the elevator doors were facing the front desk, and behind the front desk stood a girl with a nice body but an average looking face. Upon seeing Lei Yu's appearance, the girl's eyes were already staring at the man full of charm, her mouth wide open forgetting to close it, even the pen fell out of her hand which she was unaware of.

She was like this as she watched Lei Yu arrive in front of her. Lei Yu lightly smiled, showing a smile that could capture the hearts of thousands of girls. He softly asked: "Is the person in charge here? I'm Lei Yu."

"Young... young master! You... you..." The girl's stuttering was incomprehensible. Lei Yu was indeed mysterious, he only appeared once at a formal event and the young girl had vaguely seen him on the TV. The instant Lei Yu appeared and said his name, the young girl then immediately recognized him. Having Lei Yu push her down onto a bed was something she fantasized countless times, but now seeing him in person, she couldn't even speak properly.

"Oh? You know who I am? That's good then, I would like to know if the person in charge is available? There's something I need to discuss with him."

In reality, the question Lei Yu was asking sounded idiotic. Everyone

here thought he was the big boss of this place, so now he's coming here to look for the person in charge?

If Lei Yu had notified them prior to his arrival, it's possible that every single person would be downstairs at the building lobby waiting to greet the young master of the Lei family. But the front desk girl's soul had already been taken by Lei Yu so it took a while before she recovered her senses.

"Young master, please follow me!" The young girl quickly rushed to the front of Lei Yu to lead the way, occasionally turning back to glance at him.

Chapter 91 - Celebrity Effect

Walking through the front entrance with glass doors 2.5 meter tall, the interior design of the office could be considered avant garde. Everything was stylish to the point where one would realize a lot of money must have been spent on it. Lei Yu recognized the design was similar to the Mediterranean style. It seems like the designers were quite good; the light blue theme gave one the feeling they were amongst the ocean. Although not a bold or fierce design, it still gave a person a quiet and tranquil feeling.

Everyone looked extremely busy but once they laid their eyes on Lei Yu, their reactions were just like the young girl at the front desk, standing there gaping at a loss. Some girls were deliberately fixing their hair, fearing their looks of astonishment were seen by the young master.

Bringing Lei Yu to an office door deep inside the interior office hallway, the young girl gently knocked. "Come in!"

The white door with a Mediterranean style was very easy on the eyes and very comfortable to look at. Lei Yu was constantly looking all over the place and when he saw a group of staff in the surrounding area staring at him without blinking, he embarrassedly waved his hand and smiled at them.

"Ahhh!"

"The young master was smiling at me!"

"He was smiling at me!"

Many girls were resting their chins on closed fists with their eyes closed, all with an intoxicated look on their face. Lei Yu could not help but wipe the sweat from his forehead, "uh..."

The young girl opened the office door, and made a "please enter"

gesture before happily running back to her work area. All the company staff was aware that Lei Yu only spoke English, so the young girl had been conversing in English the entire time.

When they were recruiting new staff members, they had already made sufficient consideration of this aspect, so the quality and the requirements to be an employee were very high.

"Young master!" Sitting in the office chair belonging to the boss was a shocked balding middle-aged man – his name was Aomi Ueda. He originally ran a distillery but because profits were getting worse each year, he sold the place. He gained a large amount of money from transferring the license which gave him the strength to cooperate with Lei Yu.

"You're the one in charge here?" Asked Lei Yu with a smile.

"Yes young master, let me introduce myself – my name is Aomi Ueda, and it's an honor for me to cooperate with you in establishing this Meng Yu Talent Agency."

Lei Yu's eyebrow went up slightly. This guy seems like a person that would do what he promises since his face makes him look like a practical person; but his head was rather reflective of the light since he had lost more than half his hair; there were only some slightly longer hair above his ears that obscured his bright reflective head.

"It's my pleasure; I'm in your care!" Lei Yu held out his hand, and they both shook hands. Lei Yu was indifferent but Aomi Ueda almost lost it from being so excited.

The two talked freely about the company's general overview and some basic day to day matters. Lei Yu then began to cut to the chase.

"Can I borrow some of our company's celebrities?"

"Of course you can, I'll arrange it immediately!" Aomi Ueda went back to his desk, picked up the phone and pressed a red button.

"Immediately notify all the celebrities to respond to the conference

room, the young master wants to personally meet them."

"Got it, notifying them right now!" The voice from the other end of the line sounded excited.

Lei Yu's arrival made Meng Yu Corporation thoroughly excited; the young girls were idolizing Lei Yu as the Prince Charming of their dreams. While the male employees were regarding Lei Yu as their idol, and allowing them to witness his presence today made them all excited to the extreme.

The various artists of the company heard the young master had arrived, and started flocking straight to the conference room. Some actors that were working on movies or others doing various tasks immediately dropped what they were doing, just to go see the young master.

All the men and women were picking up mirrors and touching up their face, all hoping to present their best side to the young master. And those girls that were usually good sisters with one and another did not chat at all, and the way they looked at each other show a hint of animosity.

From an unknown place, a gust of wind blew and then the conference room door was pushed open from the outside to the inside. Following the wind, Lei Yu appeared in front of the crowd.

Accompanying a light wind, it blew on his slightly messy hair. Lei Yu lightly stepped in, his eyes containing a look of elusive mystery that one could not comprehend but wanted to find out. His mouth had a light smile on it that showed off his attractive and irresistible charm.

The ladies were going crazy; looking at Lei Yu's gaze was similar to looking at a statue of a peerless God, filled with yearning and reverence. It was different for the men; they were forcing themselves to stare, hoping to learn a pointer or two from Lei Yu. But no matter how hard they tried, they could not imitate his deep profoundness or his air of mysteriousness.

"Hello everyone, my name is Lei Yu."

"Ahh! Young master!"

To ordinary people, everyone present was like the shining stars, the moonlight that were difficult to touch. In the eyes of ordinary people, those present were all distinguished creatures but not a drop of their esteemed aura were seen today. Rather, they all looked passionate or even fanatical; the appearance of Lei Yu had completely shattered their usual air of elegance.

The purpose of the women was very clear, and that was hoping to win the favor of the young master. They would be fully satisfied as long as they can get close to the young master. As for the men, if they could become friends with the young master, then that would be the ideal situation for them.

In front of the crowd, Lei Yu walked into the conference room and went to the forefront it. He gently sat down while Aomi Ueda stood to his side. "Everyone, the reason I came today is to ask if anyone is willing to do me a favor." Lei Yu understood that the people in front of him were already well-known celebrities in the Kou country, or even the entire world. They did not have to waste any energy to build up their image or waste their time training new people.

"Young master, just tell us. As long as it's related to you, we will definitely complete it with our utmost efforts." Said a slender and glamorous woman. Although her skin was somewhat tanned, her beauty did not lose out on showing off her healthy enchanting glow. Any man seeing her would be tempted by her. This woman gently shifted the corner of her skirt, revealing a pair of sexy thighs; her small mouth slightly turned upwards like she had just undetectably given Lei Yu a kiss on the cheeks.

"Ahem." Lei Yu blinked, then said: "The purpose in me coming today is that I hope you all can pick out a day to help me promote something. Even better if it could create some frenzy. If it is successful..." Lei Yu looked at Aomi Ueda to the side, and the latter

immediately said: "What the young master is implying is that if you guys are willing to help with the favor, and cause an enormous commotion, then the company will assist anyone that helps out with holding their own personal performance relating to your specialty, or select a movie or TV series as the pinnacle of your career. Of course, whether they be male or female co-stars, we'll do our best to match it to your liking."

"Heavens! Is this for real?"

"This is too good!"

"Wow, the young master is really too magnanimous!"

Lei Yu lightly grinned; he had remembered the words Cui Ying Ying said to him before: "A celebrity's effect is extremely powerful." Like himself, didn't he use his own identity in order to get things moving along?

Lei Yu had already planned on what to do; if the request today was made by Cui Ying Ying, the results may not be as good as him saying it himself. Since he was present and his identity was strong enough, then the words he says would naturally have a higher persuasion effect. Even though Cui Ying Ying was the real person in charge behind the scenes, but his name as a brand image was really more effective than hers.

"Young master, just tell us, what do you want us to do? We will definitely put in our utmost effort!" Said a young handsome man with clean looks.

Lei Yu nodded. "I've discussed this with Aomi Ueda. Tomorrow afternoon at three o'clock, we will hold a press conference; I hope that all of you will be there. I want to rely on your popularity and promote to your fans to oppose the work stoppage."

This request was not a trivial matter; one of the things celebrities paid a lot of attention to were their own fans. If they were to force

their fans to do certain things, it may cause a portion of the fans to give up if their dedication to them. Perhaps for some other unknown reason, the results may cause the fan to unfollow them so many celebrities were unwilling to go through such risks.

Not even mentioning this matter, even if some were just doing ordinary promotions of a commercial nature, if they were a bit too explicit in what they wear, they would receive a lot of criticism, let alone saying such a direct thing in front of the media, this was too big of a taboo.

Lei Yu looked at the crowd's reaction and then slightly moved his ears. He heard the celebrities discussing with each other yet he still felt helpless. Even though his ability to hear was much better than before, but in this bird land, wanting to hear human speech was considered a luxury¹.

The crowd of celebrities discussed for a full five minutes while Lei Yu did not say a thing, just quietly waiting for them. Gradually, the sounds of discussion came to a stop, and the youngest and most beautiful girl amongst them all stood up. "Young master, have you thought about what repercussions it would have on us if we did what you asked of us?"

¹ – Typical Chinese elitist view, they are the only humans with human speech on this planet while every other foreign country look weird and speak some weird language.

Chapter 92 - Protesting And Rioting

Lei Yu showed a faint smile: "Of course, I will use this chance as a means to create the most brilliant highlight of your entertainment career path. Don't think about any negative impacts, those aren't an issue at all. Since you've all have signed a contract with my company, I am responsible for all of you, otherwise, wouldn't I be the one ultimately with the greatest loss?"

The young girl sat down. The thought of a company that didn't care about its contracted artist was a bit impossible; add that with Lei Yu's current flourishing popularity, then naturally they have a higher chance to greatly improve their career path.

"Anymore questions?" Lei Yu asked again while he looked at everyone present.

Now it was quieter when no one else spoke out. Lei Yu slowly stood up, and walked to the door of the conference room under the eyes of the crowd. He then turned his head around and said: "Aomi Ueda will give you the full details on how this would happen, if you have any further questions, just ask him."

With that, Lei Yu pretty much strutted out of Meng Yu Corporation in style, leaving a crowd of young girls fantasizing as they watched him leave.

After looking at houses, Cui Ying Ying and Nami had made a decision. The area they were looking at was already not bad, add an ocean view to it, then the prices became ridiculously high. They gave Lei Yu a call and briefly explained the situation, the three then agreed to meet back at the hotel.

"Ying Ying, I have something I don't quite understand, can you explain it to me?" Asked Lei Yu.

"What is it? Tell me."

"Why did you choose to build a floating city over the sea? Such a high cost associated with it would scare people to death. Moreover, you chose to use steel columns as support, can you really do it on such a large surface area of the sea? Why not choose to do some type of land reclamation to fill in the sea? Wouldn't this save a lot on costs?"

"There's something you don't know." Cui Ying Ying paused and then said: "What's the difference between land reclamation and engaging in construction on land? We're only expanding the land mass with that method, there's nothing special about it, not to mention it's time-consuming and laborious. Although the use of our load-bearing columns into the seabed method costs a lot of money, but then it can be truly called a floating city above the waters."

Lei Yu's eyebrows went up, "I now understand your thought process."

Through Black Panther, Lei Yu assembled the ten plus mutants together. On the hotel's rooftop, the eleven people tasked with assignments reported to Lei Yu of their progress. They went everywhere and gathered some ruffians whom were basically the useless scums of society. Lei Yu then simply explained his plans.

Two days later, everything went according to Lei Yu's plans. The government's city hall doors were constantly surrounded by people with banners, posters, loud cries, and slogans, the whole nine yards; disrupting the usually peaceful and calm city.

A huge demonstration took place; the number of protesters actually reached more than one hundred thousand. Additionally, those ruffians would be causing trouble outside the city hall's entrance or in front of homes of high government officials. Although there weren't any big issues, it still made people rather nervous.

Molotov cocktails were lit and smashed onto the roadways causing "bang bang bang" noises. Noisy screams resounded through large roads and side streets and the police in their cruisers had no way to get through the crowd. The sea of people here were almost similar to when Lei Yu attended his groundbreaking ceremony, maybe even

crazier than that day.

Some of these groups of protesters were actually fans of celebrities under Lei Yu's company. They all regarded their idols as the most important and noble existences in their heart so they would do anything for them. Add that this situation itself was on behalf of Lei Yu's request, pretty much no one objected to it. Amidst the group, there were also people that just joined them spontaneously. They previously heard that the overwater city that Lei Yu wanted to build was shut down, so they came along for the ride.

The people that stood out the most in the protest were the construction workers of the overwater city. Thousands of construction workers were dressed in their gray uniforms, they stood neatly together in formation that differentiated themselves from the other protesters. Above their heads were banners that clearly read: "Start the construction, give me back my job."

Although such a large riot was going on, there were no casualties because things didn't get too out of hand. But the turnout of this did make the government officials hard to accept the reality of it. In front of the city hall main entrance, beads of cold sweat could be seen on the foreheads of several government officials in charge of the situation, they never thought this would cause such an uproar. They had secretly agreed to only stop construction work for a short period of time; it was good enough as long as there was some financial loss. And this whole incident wasn't their idea, it was coerced by the Yamaguchi-gumi, yet the results of their actions have made them somewhat dumbfounded.

"What to do? What should we do? Now that things have come to this point, how can we fix this?" Several government officials were gathered together discussing this.

Amongst them were two officials that Cui Ying Ying had specifically invited to attend their banquet and reception, and they were given a lot of "side" benefits. At first there was no way for them to interfere with the work stoppage, but now that they've encountered such

problems, they can finally voice their opinion.

They two looked at each other, then one of them said: "Just allow them to start the construction; this whole project never had any violations to begin with. It was our interference that has caused the current situation. The construction workers are causing problems most likely because their source of income has stopped, I'm just afraid something unthinkable may happen in the future if this continues. It doesn't matter who the other people are out there protesting, we only know that their future interests in the overwater city has been intruded on. The situation is really getting out of hand, I suggest we allow the construction to start, and end this ridiculous interference already."

"Not happening!" A thin looking official shook his head. "Once the project starts, they'll be selling properties before they are finished, it's too difficult to guarantee the investments of our citizens. If the project stalls in the middle of construction, then who's going to bear such a huge loss?"

"The young master has asked me to bring a statement to you all." A middle-aged man's voice was heard outside the door. This person was none other than Cui Ying Ying's friend from abroad, the multinational lawyer Bruce Reid. If it weren't for his identity, perhaps he would not be able to so casually enter into the government building.

Among the officials, some of them recognized his face; that day on the banquet, those that were invited had seen him. "The young master would like to remind everyone, there's no need to consider the Yamaguchi-gumi's influence, the Lei family will take care of this matter." Finishing saying this, Bruce Reid left the eyes of the group in a suave manner.

In reality, the whole work stoppage was orchestrated by the Yamaguchi-gumi behind the scenes. Since things have reached this point and were beyond their control, it was time to consider the prestige of the Lei family, their name in the world were no less than

the Yamaguchi-gumi. The most important fact was the Lei family had money; the amount of money they had was to a horrific extent. If they were to setup some sort of financial trap, perhaps the survivability of the Kou country's entire economy would be in question.

Wiping the cold sweat from his forehead, "Secretary Wang, immediately send the paperwork for starting the construction to Miss Cui, say the Kou country expresses their deep apologies in this matter."

"Understood." A young man with eye glasses was ready to quickly proceed with the things.

Inside a five-star restaurant, in an ultra luxurious VIP room.

"Cheers!"

"Cheers!"

"This is really all thanks to the young master; we were able to stop the continuing financial losses!" Mr. Yamamoto said excitedly.

"That's right, never expected that the young master would cause such a shocking incident. If this was any other person, I doubt they would be able to come up with such a move, even if they thought about it, I doubt they could accomplish it. You have my admiration and respect."

Cui Ying Ying smiled. "Yeah, the young master indeed thought ahead. If money couldn't solve the issue with the officials, then we could only rely on this move." Initially, Cui Ying Ying did not know about Lei Yu's plans were but once the protests and riots started, she finally realized what was going on.

"Oh yeah, where's the young master? How come he still hasn't arrived yet?" Asked Mr. Yamamoto.

Once those words were said, those celebrities that recruited their

fans to help with Lei Yu's protest all stared at Cui Ying Ying. She herself was hoping Lei Yu would quickly make his appearance as well, and then praise them for their assistance. Even if there weren't any solo performances or movie role notifications, as long as they received Lei Yu's recognition, they would still be extremely ecstatic.

"Yeah, the young master said he will definitely come, maybe he's stuck in a traffic jam. Let's not wait for him, come everyone, cheers, cheers!" Cui Ying Ying again raised her glass and toasted the people present.

Lei Yu was actually not going to attend the celebratory dinner, he didn't like those types of atmospheres where a bunch of people will be all focused on him, that's why he and Nami were just driving around.

"Nami, spread your legs apart some more, I... I can't feel it."

"Young master, you still can't find it? Do you need my help?!"

"Nevermind, got it, I got it." Lei Yu finally found the ring he accidentally dropped in-between Nami's leg who was sitting on the passenger seat. This ring was his most treasured object.

Opening the car door, Lei Yu went to the railing's edge. They were at the sea; the evening sea breeze was somewhat cold but it made Lei Yu feel wide awake. In the distance, the lights on a small island lit up; Lei Yu really wanted to know what exactly were they doing over there.

"Oh yeah Nami, don't you still have a grandmother? How come I haven't seen you visit her?"

Chapter 93 - Caught In A Dilemma

"I have spoken on the phone with my grandma. Grandma told me that I don't need to visit her, and that she'll take care of herself, and for me to focus on properly serving you." Said Nami in a low voice.

"How could this be? Let's go, I'll drive. We'll go to your house so I can meet your grandmother." Lei Yu smiled while patting Nami's shoulder.

"There's no need young master, I've already given a portion of money that you gave me to my grandma's bank account, presently she should be fine." Nami appeared to be concerned about something, wanting to refuse him yet unsure how to say it.

"Nami, did you know?" Lei Yu looked into the sky and sighed, "I've never experienced a complete family. Even if I used to be the Lei family's second young master, I've never known what my own mother looks like. And due to some reasons related to our clan, I was forced to leave the Lei family and start my independent life. Before, I used to really hate my family; I hated their cruelty towards me; I hated their limited secular vision. But now I'm not hateful, even though I won't return to the Lei family, I won't hate them, this is my own punishment. Because of some situations, my grandfather lost his right to live. For this familial tie, I will do whatever it takes to find the murderer. Even though right now I don't have the ability, I will never give up. Therefore Nami, you must cherish the family members you have. If you ever lose this familial love, even if you regret it later on, it will become the most painful thing in your life."

Nami was in tears. Lei Yu's words had made her think about her parents whom had passed away. Gently nodding her head, the two went to buy some simple gifts and drove in the direction of where Nami's grandmother lived.

After seeing Nami's grandmother, Lei Yu finally understood some things her grandmother had mentioned. And this also made Lei Yu

understand why Nami served him so whole heartedly.

Nami's parents had passed away a long time ago. Back then, the couple worked together in the same hotel. Nami's mother was eventually noticed by a manager who made continued sexual advances. The stress and pressure her mother received eventually lead her to jump off a building to commit suicide. As for her father, he found out the cause and went after the manager. Unfortunately, her father could not take him on because the manager wasn't an ordinary person. Thus, Nami's parents passed away. It was only a few years ago that Nami's grandmother told her the story regarding her parents. Nami had inherited her mother's beauty, becoming lovely and attractive. She found the hotel including the murderer who killed her parents, but didn't get any chances to make her move. Lei Yu's unintentional appearance killed the murderer that Nami was unable to take on.

"So this was the reason you've been willing to follow me around?" Lei Yu drove the car in the direction of the hotel.

"I'm sorry young master, for keeping this from you."

"It's not a problem; all bastards should receive their punishment. Although I'm not the jury, but the least I can do is becoming the executioner. It's pretty much the same purpose on why I'm here in the Kou country.

Cui Ying Ying was sitting in Lei Yu's room, drumming her cheeks. "Where did you two go off to enjoy your time? Leaving me to attend the celebratory dinner while you guys didn't show up."

"Ying Ying, don't be angry, we went to see Nami's grandmother." Smiled Lei Yu.

"Whatever, I'm not saying anything more. I drank a little too much tonight so I'm heading to sleep, construction will re-open tomorrow so I have to go there a bit early. If you have nothing to do tomorrow, go look at the house. I told them to send two interior designers there

tomorrow so go meet with them. Design the house according to your own tastes so it will look better." Cui Ying Ying yawned, forcefully stretched a bit before going back to her room.

Everything seemed to be going in accordance with the original plan; the construction successfully started; Meng Yu Corporation fulfilled Lei Yu's commitment, they organized several momentous solo concerts. And some of these concerts even had the sponsorship of government officials. The artists under Lei Yu started creating their most glorious time of their careers; the amount of brands wanting representation and movie roles to star in were in a simply horrifying degree.

Properties being organized and sold before they were even built were already against the rules. But within this huge project, no one dared to intervene anymore, especially when the people of the Kou country were attaching great importance to its completion. The Yamaguchi-gumi was unable to find any more legitimate ways to interfere with it so they had to start thinking of underhanded methods.

Lei Yu's daily schedule was very disciplined so to find some hole to exploit wasn't that easy.

"Take this; you should know what to do with it." Hasegawa gave a bottle of transparent liquid to a familiar face. And this familiar face was none other than the bastard that forced Fang Yi Ke to commit suicide – Otsuka.

A few days later, work had started inside the ocean side villa. Lei Yu nodded his head in satisfaction, then, Nami's phone started ringing. Picking up the phone, Nami's face suddenly became serious. But since the carpentry just started and the noise was too loud, Lei Yu did not pay attention to Nami. A few minutes later, Nami put on a calm face and said: "Young master, wait for me here, I'm just heading out for a bit and will be back soon."

Lei Yu nodded his head unconcerned. Nami then rapidly drove to

the location she was directed to over the phone.

In the yard of an abandoned high school, a middle-aged man sat beside a flower bed. Nami parked her car outside the school and went inside.

"Where's my grandmother? Why did you guys capture her?!" Nami looked very nervous because her grandmother was the only family she had left, how could she not worry about it?

The middle-aged man stood up and looked up and down at Nami's body. Trying not to drool, "it's really hard to resist your tempting body... I really don't understand, is there something wrong with Lei Yu's sexual orientation? He's surrounded by beauties and doesn't even sample them; he only then regrets it after they've been raped. I think there's something really wrong with him."

"Shut your mouth! I won't tolerate you insulting him!" Nami clenched her fists. Even if she's not strong, it appears her current emotions were even more heated than before.

"Your heart aches? It will hurt even more soon." The middle-aged man sneered and asked: "Do you want to save your grandmother?"

"What did you do to my grandmother?"

"Take this!" The middle-aged man took a bottle of transparent liquid from his pocket and handed it to Nami. "Put this inside Lei Yu's food or his drinks. If you want your grandmother safe and sound, then follow my directions. Or else, you won't even get to see your grandmother's intact corpse. I will put her in a snake pit and let the poisonous snakes feast on her until only bones are left."

Nami's eyes were filled with fear, so much fear that should not accept this was happening. She grew up with only her grandmother; she never thought that something like this would actually happen today. How could such a fragile girl handle this type of incident?

On one side is her only family member and the other side was her

benefactor. And Nami's heart was already captured and thoroughly subdued by this man. Being put in such a dilemma, there was no way her heart could choose what to do.

"It's time for you to go. If you want your grandmother safe and sound, just follow my directions or you'll regret it for the rest of your life!" The middle-aged man's voice became soft and eerie. When Nami heard it, it sounded like a demon was extending out his terrible claws about to grab her.

With a lifeless face, Nami returned to the oceanside villa where Lei Yu was. Seeing Nami looking a bit strange, Lei Yu asked with concern: "What's wrong? What happened to you?"

"Ah, nothing, nothing's wrong!" Replied Nami as if she was in a trance.

"Let's go, you're probably tired, we'll return to the hotel."

Nami nodded and the two left. These few days, Cui Ying Ying left early and came back late. Being extremely busy, she rarely had a chance to see Lei Yu due to taking care of everything since he wouldn't be able to help her much anyway. Wanting to become a career woman, this was Cui Ying Ying's other goal in life besides from finding her true love. And because she was extremely busy, little did she know that a terrible situation was about to take center stage.

Chapter 94 - Please Forgive Me

Holding onto some tea she just brewed, Nami's hands were trembling. Her heart was in a constant struggle, "what should I do? Young master... I don't want to harm the young master, but my grandma is in their hands. If I don't comply with their demands, she will definitely become a pile of bones. What should I do? What should I do?"

"Nami!" Lei Yu's voice came from the bedroom, "I'm thirsty, please bring me a cup of tea!"

"Ah! Okay! Coming!" Swallowing forcefully, Nami focused on holding back the tears that was about to drip down; her footsteps slowly approaching Lei Yu's bedroom.

"Young... young master, your... your tea." Nami's hands were trembling and Lei Yu noticed this. He asked with concern: "Are you okay? Your emotions have been strange the entire day today. Did something happen? Tell me and I might be able to help you. Did something happen to your grandmother?"

"Young master!" Nami left the teacup on the TV stand and pounced into Lei Yu's embrace. She could not hold back the tears anymore before it gushed out. "Young master, I'm sorry! I'm sorry! Young master, I'm really sorry!"

Being scared by the sudden change, Lei Yu felt somewhat confused. Gently stroking Nami's back, "tell me what happened, don't cry."

"Young master, I'm sorry, I'm really sorry!" I wanted to save grandma, but... but I can't harm you, I can't bring myself to do it! I'd rather die than you or my grandma getting hurt!"

Hearing this, Lei Yu knew something was not right. He forcefully pushed Nami away from his embrace and grabbed onto her shoulders before asking in a hurried manner: "What happened? Tell

me immediately!"

"Young master, young master..." Nami tried to hold back her sobbing. Tears were gathering on her chin and the look she had made ones' heartache.

"Quickly tell me! What on earth happened?"

Once again trying to stop her sobbing, Nami responded in a trembling voice: "Someone captured my grandma. They gave me a vial of something and wanted me to put it into either your drink or your food. If I don't do this, they will kill my grandma, I don't have a choice! I don't have a choice young master, I'm sorry, I'm sorry!"

Lei Yu gasped and pointed at the teacup sitting on the TV stand, "you're talking about that?"

Nami nodded her head, eyes full of guilt. "Young master, what should I do? What on earth should I do?"

Lei Yu took two steps back and breathed out deeply. "Who are those people?"

"There was only one person that approached me, a middle-aged man..."

Listening to Nami's description of the man, the person was exactly the same as Otsuka. Confirming this point, Lei Yu's eyes became bloodshot. "Otsuka! You are indeed a f*cking bastard!"

Forcing little Ke to her death, and now he wanted to kill me. He even captured Nami's only family, this type of underhanded move made Lei Yu completely fall apart. "Did he tell you how you would contact him after the deed was done?"

"He wants me to contact him by phone. He said when the deed was done; he will then release my grandma." Nami took out a piece of paper from her pocket; a series of numbers were written on it that should be a phone number.

"Call that number for me right now and tell them you've done what they've asked you to. Tell them to immediately release your grandmother."

Nami took out her phone and dialed the numbers. "I've done what you've instructed me to do, please release my grandma!"

"Really?" At the other end of the line, a voice filled with doubt was heard. Nami looked nervously at Lei Yu and saw him nod his head. Nami then said: "It's true; I've done what you've instructed me to do. I'm currently outside and the young master is in his bedroom. I'm too afraid to go inside and I'm not sure what's going on in there!"

"Good, very good. Come alone back to the abandoned school we met earlier at. In the third floor of the school building, the most middle classroom, your grandmother and I will be waiting there." The phone hung up and Lei Yu naturally heard the voice on the other end of the line. It was definitely Otsuka, there wasn't any doubt. A deep fire of hatred erupted in Lei Yu's chest; grabbing Nami's hand, they both rushed downstairs.

A lone Mercedes-Benz roadster was driving in the middle of the night with a rather cool and sophisticated look. The good looking guy and the gorgeous girl inside the car was not something people should envy right now; the atmosphere about them was rather tense. Lei Yu heavily exhaled, "Nami, I will help you save your grandmother. But once this ordeal ends, us two will go our separate ways. We will no longer have any type of relationship."

Tears gushed out of Nami's eyes. While crying, "No! Young master, please forgive me! I beg you to forgive me!"

"I'm not blaming you for poisoning my drink, but I'm blaming you for not trusting me. After this incident happened to you, you never came forth to tell me the truth the first chance you got. You've really disappointed me!" Lei Yu's heart was actually aching. Nami was the first person that Lei Yu got to know when he arrived in the Kou country. She was also the only Kou person he cared about. In Lei Yu's

heart, he had bad impressions of all the Kou people. Even though he has accumulated a lot of reputation here, he was reluctant to get to know anyone. Yet he always kept Nami by his side since he had some feelings for her. But what happened today made him completely lose his trust in Nami. This trust was supposed to be mutual, but Nami's actions had deeply disappointed him.

"Young master! I was wrong! Young master, please forgive me! Young master, don't...!"

There was no emotion on Lei Yu's face. He tightened his hand on the steering wheel. "There's no need for words anymore! I don't want to hear your excuses!"

Because this was nighttime, one could not see the minute expressions of Lei Yu. As they drove by a street light, one could see a slight glitter in the corner of his eyes, but Nami was unable to see this. In actuality, Lei Yu's heart was in pain, but he couldn't bring himself to leave a person by his side that did not trust him. This was a time bomb; this bomb may go off at any given time. What would happen in the future? No one can tell. Lei Yu did not dare to risk it. Maybe deep inside him, his racist attitude towards the Kou people was the cause of this. If this were to happen to Ai Er, or even Cui Ying Ying, he may not mind it as much as now. But this happened to Nami whom he just recently met.

Nami's heart was completely shattered. She never thought her hesitation would cause such an outcome. She should have known that young master was not an ordinary person. If she was forthright with everything in the first place, then this would not have happened. Maybe Lei Yu would have found a solution a long time ago, but everything was too late now. Seeing Lei Yu's resolute expression, Nami squeezed the vial of leftover liquid inside her pocket.

Chapter 95 - Pay With Your Life

The car was going pretty fast and the hair of the two blowing in the wind looked quite elegant. The whistling of the wind rapidly rushing by could be heard, and it happened to dry the teary eyes of them two.

They were getting closer to the so called abandoned school. Lei Yu stopped the car on a side street about 1 kilometer from the school. Sighing softly, "go ahead, I will follow from behind."

Nami didn't say anything, the only thing she was feeling right now was endless regret towards Lei Yu. But her grandmother still had to be rescued which was an undeniable fact.

Nami drove off in the car while Lei Yu started moving his body in a rapid manner along the grassy side of the road. He was like a phantom gliding through the darkness, creating a black blur of after images.

Lei Yu's speed was extremely fast; his speed with Nami's car was pretty much comparable. And this running speed wasn't even Lei Yu's top speed.

The third floor classroom in the abandoned school had no lights on, but outside one of the classrooms, there were two shadows staring intently at a car approaching the school.

"Official Otsuka, that miss is approaching." Said one of the shadows into the classroom.

"Ask her for the details. If she really did what we've instructed, you can let her grandmother go. As for this little girl, you guys can enjoy her however you want to, but don't take her life." Otsuka's fear of Lei Yu had become somewhat of a habit. If Nami did not follow their instructions, it's likely they've brought a reaper of death onto them. But he did make some preparations; several of the super experts

that followed Hasegawa around were here as well. They were all hidden though and did not show themselves, they were only in place for emergency situations.

Nami pushed open the rusty main door and walked in at a heavy pace. Slowly walking in, she went towards the place Otsuka mentioned which was the classroom area.

A girl walking around at night, especially inside a school that had been abandoned for many years, it's inevitable she would be scared. But this was for her grandmother so she could only suck it up.

Walking up the stair one step at a time, Nami felt that someone was behind her watching. She unconsciously tightened her open collar to hide her seductively exposed area.

Having already passed the fourth [Energy Suppression] stage, Lei Yu was able to detect all living essences at a certain area, but this was limited by distance. A good thing about the [Energy Suppression] stage was that he could hide his own presence. As long as the other people were not too much stronger than Lei Yu, they would be unable to detect him. Quietly, he jumped over the wall of the school and went towards the building Nami was located in.

Nami arrived at the third floor classrooms and two people approached her at a fast pace. Biting the bullet, Nami strode forth to meet them.

"Where's my grandma? Didn't you guys say that as long as I did as you instructed, you will release my grandma?" With her red teary eyes, Nami cried out pretending to be bold. In actuality, her two legs were trembling beyond her control. But because it was nighttime and there weren't any lights around, no one would notice her trembling.

"Miss, did you come alone?" The two looked all over but did not find the presence of another person yet they still asked as a precaution.

Nami was already feeling guilty, so she couldn't help being startled by being asked that question. She did react quickly and say: "I came alone, where's my grandma? I want to see her!"

Once again looking around everywhere, they acknowledged Nami's response. The facial expression of the two changed to something savage, "Miss, play with us for a bit and we'll let your grandmother go, how about it?"

"Don't come near me!" Nami started backing away, but her speed was not as fast as the two beasts in front of her. They got closer and closer and at this time, a black shadow was climbing the side of the school building. This black shadow was carefully examining one of the classroom's situation and there were indeed two people inside; one was Nami's grandmother and the other was a person that made Lei Yu crazy with hatred – Otsuka.

Hearing Nami's scream, Lei Yu knew it was time to act. Focusing his power into one hand, his fingers penetrated into the wall. With a flip, Lei Yu beautifully dived through the glass window feet first and entered into the classroom.

Otsuka who was previously enjoying the conversation going on outside was suddenly startled by the loud noise. When he saw who had arrived, he was immediately dumbfounded. There was no time for him to react, Lei Yu used his monstrous speed and had arrived next to him. A palm strike was thrown to Otsuka's left chest area; and this palm strike was surrounded by a purple light. Suddenly, Otsuka's body flew off from the impact; his body had not even landed yet and intolerable pain was felt. A mouthful of blood sprayed out.

"Smash!"

Otsuka's body landed on an already decaying desk; splinters of wood went flying throughout the room. The two outside had to give up Nami who were already in their clutches, they finally responded to the noise rushing into the classroom.

"Pak pak pak pak!"

The continuous crisp four sounds were heard. The two didn't even have time to react and were both instantly killed by Lei Yu's palm strikes that contained his power of lightning; they didn't even have time to close their eyes before their death. The two toppled onto the ground. Lei Yu took a look outside the classroom before saying: "Come in, your grandmother is here."

Lei Yu was standing by the doorway watching Otsuka on the ground gasping for air; his eyes filled with chilled emotions. Nami had finally arrived in front of her grandmother. Because of suffering excessive shock, her grandmother was unconscious but there weren't any life threatening issues.

Lei Yu's eyes never left Otsuka. He then said in a cold tone: "Take your grandmother to the hospital, there's something I still need to get rid of."

"Young master, you..!"

"Go!" Lei Yu cried out in a rage. Seeing Otsuka was like seeing his greatest enemy, his emotions became completely out of control.

Lei Yu's hatred towards Otsuka was probably a bit more than when Nagasaka raped little Ke. The reason being this bastard was present when he saw little Ke commit suicide, so how could Lei Yu not be in a complete rage? Just before her death, little Ke still had to endure the ravages from a couple of assholes; Lei Yu's heart was almost completely shattered.

If it weren't for being abducted while under extreme emotional stress, little Ke would not see things that bleak so the latter things would not have happened. If he were to find the root cause of this, then it would have to be the bastard Otsuka in front of him.

Nami's small body had to support the even skinnier and fragile grandmother, her eyes staring at Lei Yu's face for a long time. She

eventually left because she knew that she couldn't help with anything by staying, and she wasn't sure of her grandmother's health status. With multiple reasons, Nami could not help but to leave.

Fortunately, no one had interfered with Nami leaving. This included the four experts in hiding; they had no interest in Nami whatsoever. Their true target was Lei Yu, the person that was responsible for Yamaguchi-gumi's severe losses in the Tenglong country.

Nami slowly drove away. Lei Yu's bloodshot eyes were staring at Otsuka who was struggling with his pain. Lei Yu started moving, his footsteps slowly going forward. In the eyes of Otsuka, death was slowly approaching him one step at a time, making his heart want to jump out of his throat.

"Pay with your life!"

Chapter 96 - Fire Shadow Ninja

The rage in Lei Yu's voice could be heard, and at this time, the hidden presences started rapidly hurtling themselves towards the building with the classrooms. With Lei Yu's quick reaction, he started circulating his internal energy in his Sea of Energy area, then formed a trace of energy leading towards an unused meridian point. Lei Yu did this because he felt a sense of apprehension. The strength of the four rapidly approaching people weren't weak, if he couldn't handle them; at least escaping was not an issue.

According to the degree of life aura those approaching were giving off, Lei Yu determined that amongst the four of them; three of them had the strength of a Fourth Order Warrior; and one of them had reached the strength of a Fifth Order Warrior – this warrior's strength was equivalent to Nuo Yi Long. Lei Yu could not help gasping in the cool air; three Shadow Ninjas and one Fire Shadow Ninja. What should he do now?

Very quickly, Lei Yu focused his attention on Otsuka. Even if he can't beat the four approaching ninjas, at least he could take this bastard's life to avenge little Ke! Thinking up to this point, Lei Yu rushed towards Otsuka without a trace of hesitation.

Leaping into the air, Lei Yu did a somersault and came down, his actions causing ripples of air twisting around his body. Otsuka's eyes showed that he was watching something like a Grim Reaper swinging his scythe for the kill, his body trembling non-stop. His eyes were filled with terror and looking at Lei Yu was like seeing the Reaper himself.

All the hatred and rage Lei Yu had suppressed in his heart was instantly released. Even though the burst of emotions were at his max, he was not that naive to use all his strength because he will be meeting a tough fight later on.

The ripples of air carried lines of purple lightning as it neared

Otsuka. Watching as the strike was about to land on his body, with only an arm's length away, a black shadow suddenly appeared between the two of them.

"BANG!"

Lei Yu's attack was dispersed into the surrounding area, disappearing without a trace. And the black shadow that had received the attack had instantly disappeared as well.

Lei Yu opened his eyes wide in shock; he never thought that a Fire Shadow Ninja could be this strong. His real body was not even there yet but he was able to use his ninjutsu to create a clone to appear beforehand, this made Lei Yu pay more attention into what he was doing.

Lei Yu tightened his fists; he was still not strong enough. Seeing the bastard in front of him being saved when he was about to killed, Lei Yu was unwilling to accept that. If he missed this opportunity, then wanting to find him in the future would be much harder. At least Lei Yu understood that if Otsuka returned to the Yamaguchi Island, he doesn't have faith to successfully infiltrate it. Who knew how many dirty secrets the island held within it?

In a moment's reflection, the four people had already appeared in front of Lei Yu. The group consisted of two tall and two short people; the black ninja uniforms they wore were slightly different than what Lei Yu was used to. They did not have a black ninja mask on and the four people's hair were all half an inch short. Although the appearance of these four ninjas were not what Lei Yu had imagined, he couldn't ignore that amongst them four, one of them he had to be extra careful of; and that was the short guy standing at the utmost left side whom had already reached the late stage of a Fire Shadow Ninja. If we were to compare their strength, we could say he was on the same level as Lei Yu, but can we really say this was the case in a fight?

Although Lei Yu didn't know how the methods he cultivated in had

appeared inside his mind, he did however gain valuable insights at each new stage and gain different abilities. And it was because of all of this that made Lei Yu understand that those on the same level as him weren't necessary his opponent. An example was that he was only at the early stage of [Discharge] and was able to fight with Nuo Yi Long and only lose at a slight disadvantage with mutual destruction of both parties. This example proved a point that his cultivating method had an advantage, and Lei Yu can't be sure how big of an advantage he possesses.

There is one thing that cannot be changed; if they people that came today only had one Fire Shadow Ninja, then Lei Yu has a high chance of beating them. After all, he also had reached the Fifth rank, the late stage of [Discharge]. Even if an early stage Sixth Order Warrior came, Lei Yu could probably give them a run for their money. But the current situation was different, four people had arrived. Lei Yu can guarantee that he wouldn't die here, but to kill all four ninjas was an impossible scenario.

Being the strongest person out of them all, they were naturally the person that represented the group. The short Fire Shadow Ninja knew that Lei Yu didn't understand the Kou language, so he changed to his less than fluent Tenglong language to converse with him. With difficulty: "You die here!"

Lei Yu frowned, they haven't even fought yet and his opponent dared to blurt this out. "You guys believe you have that ability? What? You want to bully me with lots of people? It doesn't matter; I know that's the typical turtle move you Kou people are used to."

The group of ninjas looked at each other. Even though they didn't quite understand the expression of a turtle, they did understand him saying a lot of people against only him. The short guy looked at the other three and then said: "We Kou people are honorable and righteous, we will not bully you with lots of people, and we only need one of us to take your life."

"F*ck you motherf*ckers, honorable and righteous? If there was even

one good person that came out of the 18 generations of your ancestors, then that would be the greatest blessing for all of mankind! Stop with the bullshit, just all come at once. Whoever approaches me first will die first!" Once Lei Yu heard their words, he was about to explode. He couldn't forget the humiliation his country suffered. Lei Yu remembered in history about the dirty bombs the Kou country had used in the past. Now the Yamaguchi-gumi wanted to use the bacterial agents to start something up again, Lei Yu's blood could not help but begin to boil up in emotions to a higher level.

The short guy didn't bother responding to Lei Yu. He looked at the ninja that was slightly taller than the rest and nodded his head; the latter took a step forward. Lei Yu knew what his opponent had been decided, his lips slightly curved into a smile. Dealing with a Shadow Ninja with only the strength of a Fourth Order Warrior, his chance of winning just increased greatly – one less opponent means one less threat. Lei Yu lightly twisted his head and the joints around his neck made "pak pak" sounds, his eyes filled with scorn.

Shadow Ninjas relied on their speed, using their extraordinary speed to confuse their opponents as the ace up their sleeves. But wanting to compete with Lei Yu on speed? It's like someone wielding a Reclining Moon Blade in front of Guan Yu¹, they were asking for it!

"Perfect timing!"

His opponent's body left an afterimage in its original spot. Although the afterimage was temporary, it did prove his opponent's speed was quite fast. Lei Yu gave a shout² to greet the attack; after exchanging a few strikes and blocks, it was clearly seen that Lei Yu held the upper hand.

The constant flickering of figures and afterimage, then Lei Yu's body suddenly stopping surprised the ninja. He understood that if he was moving about at high speeds and to suddenly stop was impossible for him to accomplish, this was also noticed by the other three ninjas. As for Otsuka, he had already fainted from his injuries.

Although he did not get hit by Lei Yu's previous air rippling energy attack, but the lingering kinetic energy from that attack wasn't something a little Advanced Ninja like himself could handle.

Lei Yu's arms spread apart, his elbows slightly bent making it look like he was about to pounce. He then slightly squatted, borrowing the force from the floor, he explosively took off. Both his hands were already covered in a faint purple lightning net that gave people the shivers; one could even hear "chi chi" noises from it. Not given his opponent a way out, it was very obvious that Lei Yu's move was a finishing kill strike.

¹ – Guan Yu is the guy from history, Romance of the Three Kingdoms who was a general under Liu Bei. It is believed that he is the person that invented the Reclining Moon Blade attaching it to a pole as his weapon. So the statement is like, you're trying to show off your basketball skills in front of LeBron James or Kevin Durant.

² – It's a short yell or shout when performing an attack move, its purpose is to focus, get more oxygen, harmonizing energy etc.

Chapter 97 - Bound By Ninjutsu

Under the effects of his explosive attack, Lei Yu's spiritual power surged. He instantly grasped his opponent's elusive position. Lei Yu's attack was very rapid without any indication whatsoever, even the Fire Shadow Ninja had no clue how Lei Yu accomplished it.

"Ka Pak!"

The sound of bones breaking could be heard in the large classroom that only had a few desks within it. Looking intently, Lei Yu's previously spread out arms were now folded. His previous palm strike had struck precisely at the temples of the Shadow Ninja he was fighting. There was a faint smell of cooked meat mixed in the air, his opponent's eyes were already round and protruding out of his skull; it seems like he had already lost his right to breathe.

Everything happened too fast, so fast that people weren't able to react. Lei Yu's performance already made the only Fire Shadow Ninja of the group frown. He also saw through Lei Yu's intentions; allow them to come at him one at a time so he could eliminate them one by one.

He also didn't realize Lei Yu would be this strong. A Shadow Ninja did not even have the power to fight back, and it was a master at the late stage of being a Shadow Ninja.

With bloodshot eyes, Lei Yu had already forgotten he was still in a dangerous situation. Even though his palms were still supporting the head of the ninja who had already died, he was staring daggers at the other three.

The short guy softly muttered some Kou language, and the gazes of the three all fell upon Lei Yu; looks like they'll have to all go at once. If they kept doing a one versus one, it's possible that by the time the Fire Shadow Ninja acts, winning against Lei Yu would only become a dream.

"What? One at a time not working for you guys so you want to gang up? What a bunch of low lives!" Lei Yu randomly shoved the body to a corner of the room and breathed out a mouthful of turbid air as he said this.

The remaining three people couldn't really understand what Lei Yu was saying, but from the look in his eyes, they could see a sign of arrogance in them. The two that were somewhat weaker couldn't help their heart skipping a beat, afraid they might end up the same as their dead companion. Because of the Yamaguchi-gumi's command, they had to bite the bullet. Fortunately they had a Fire Shadow Ninja with them, and they knew what the status of being a Fire Shadow Ninja meant. Within the Kou country, there were no more than five people that had attained that strength, and one of them was with them.

The three stepped forward in unison, slowly getting close to Lei Yu. Lei Yu didn't say anything; his actions will speak louder than words. His body flashed and flew forward; Lei Yu, after all, had a strong and unique cultivating technique. The time his body rushed forward showed he was different from other people.

Nets of lightning rapidly condensed around his body. Also at this time, the lightning brand on his right arm started illuminating brightly, yet all of this did not cause his body to slow down one bit. His bloodshot eyes had returned to its original color, as if he had regained his sanity and his emotions under control again. With a low growl, his body jumped to a height of about 3 meters. Lei Yu's appearance was quite terrifying and his speed had instantly doubled at this point.

His arms and legs contained a large amount of power; a piercing sound and ripples of purple energy came crashing towards the three ninjas. With cold shout, the slightly taller ninja came out ahead of the group. As a member of the Yamaguchi-gumi, he basically had no choice, but he did have a very strong ability that no one could copy - Ninjutsu Bind. Through his own will, he was able to manipulate his

body into something extremely soft and flexible. This was a very strong ability; at least amongst all the people he knew, no one was capable of it. It could be said this was something he inherited in his genes. His body instantly dropped down and then bounced up and met Lei Yu's attack without hesitation. His pair of legs were a blur, and his hands in front of his chest were rapidly forming hand seals.

A white light was formed by the hand seals; it then burst forth into the air. Immediately, the sound like the air was tearing in half was heard, but Lei Yu appeared to have not been affected by it. A piercing howl along with the terrifying purple lightning, there were no signs Lei Yu's attack was being stopped.

As Lei Yu's attack got close to the ninja that rushed ahead, a shocking scene appeared. The arms and leg of that ninja was rapidly extending, as if it was a fully nourished rattan. The extension was really quick, and adding the sudden element of change, Lei Yu's reaction hesitated a bit.

It was during this slight pause, the ninja's extending arms and legs similar to rattan, began to wrap around Lei Yu's body. As the ninja's body came into contact with Lei Yu, he suddenly trembled; it appears he felt the lightning's power. He somewhat relaxed his entrapment of Lei Yu, but then suddenly changed his tactic. All ten of his fingers interlocked together firmly; his legs formed a sickle-shape for hooking. At this time, his entire body was almost enclosing around Lei Yu while he stared into Lei Yu's eyes. As he saw Lei Yu's lifeless eyes, he could not help looking away to another area.

"Now's the time!" Shouted the short guy. He and the other ninja then approached from the back. Lei Yu did not have a lot of combat experience, adding up everything, he only had a few duels. But his theoretical knowledge of fighting was quite good, and the training he got from Dragon Group was not for naught. Add his daily intense training, all of this combined showed his own unique way of fighting. Although his techniques had too many factors, at least it was his own. Lei Yu was not a boastful person, but when it came to

cultivating, he definitely put in more effort than others. It was this humble attitude of his along with being naturally hard-working, thus made Lei Yu's growth exceed people's expectation.

As if his entire body was bound by wire, the only thing he could move were his hands and feet. His arms and legs were bound so the amount of movement was limited. His wrists were able to move freely, but with just this, how could he resist the incoming attack of the two?

Multiple possible methods were running through Lei Yu's mind as he watched the attack from the two get closer and closer. Cold sweat was already appearing on Lei Yu's forehead; if he were to use all his strength, he may be able to resist his opponent's attack. But he was currently bound by this guy so he had to use up a portion of his strength to resist it, thus it greatly weakened Lei Yu's defensive capability.

Although his bones have become horrifyingly strong, being able to withstand an unimaginable attack by someone the same rank as him was something Lei Yu did not want to attempt. Clenching his teeth, Lei Yu's sharp eyes fell upon the ninja binding him. Before his opponent notices anything out of the ordinary, Lei Yu focused his power on the back of his neck. Driving his head forward with those enhanced neck muscles, he viciously head butted the forehead of the ninja binding him.

Chapter 98 - Disappearance Of The Young Master

"Donk!"

This move made those two rushing forward stunned for a bit. What sort of battle technique was this? Mutual destruction?

But very quickly, they understood the reasoning. The ninja that was binding Lei Yu had a flexible body so it was hard to damage him directly. But the head that is entirely composed of bones cannot have that flexibility. Lei Yu saw this point, and it indeed was effective. With this impact, even though Lei Yu felt some pain on his forehead, the ninja facing him screamed out loud. Both his legs no longer had strength to bind Lei Yu and loosened up.

And it was during this sudden break, Lei Yu quickly leaned backwards. With a back flip, his hands supporting his body, he raised this right leg up while the left leg gained speed and strength. A superb bicycle kick struck directly at one of the incoming Shadow Ninja's chest.

"Ugh!"

A big mouthful of flood burst forth, flowing like it didn't cost any money. The blood splashed all over his chest as he flew off from the impact, making Lei Yu look like he successfully scored a penalty kick. The ninja's body directly flew out the classroom door for at least another 5 meters before sliding down the third floor stairs.

The ninja that was head butted while trying to recover saw this scene and suddenly panicked. He tried to use his legs to hook Lei Yu again but it was too late, Lei Yu sneered while he performed a strong knee strike.

Just like feeling something shattering, Lei Yu's knees slowly withdrew from the ninja's crotch area. At the next moment, without any ability

to retaliate, the ninja fell heavily to the ground with his knees clamped together; eyeballs protruding as his hands trying to rub his crotch. The painful expression the ninja made did make Lei Yu shudder at the thought of what he did.

The Fire Shadow Ninja never imagined from having the upper hand in the situation, it would suddenly all collapse. Out of the three Shadow Ninjas, two died and one was injured. This was not something a Fire Shadow Ninja could take responsibility for; he can't let this person go no matter what! This was his only way out.

His pair of hands rapidly formed ninjutsu seals. Besides him about a meter away, a figure similar to him was rapidly condensing, from see-through to a hazy form, a hazy form to a solid figure; finally the clone achieved a complete presence.

As Lei Yu turned back to look, he was shocked beyond words! Why was there an extra person now? Taking a closer look, two of the ninjas looked exactly the same; the short guy clearly used his ninjutsu.

"Hey shorty, you think you can beat me with these petty tricks?" Lei Yu said with disdain. In a short time, Lei Yu himself had used seemingly dirty tricks to take on three people. If he didn't do that, his chances of winning this battle would be close to nil. He pretty much didn't have a choice but to use this method.

Head butting, groin kicking; these types of dirty methods wasn't something Lei Yu would dare to be seen using in normal circumstances. But since his life was on the line, as long as he can win, then it's the most optimal method. Lei Yu's mouth unconsciously cringed from this.

The short guy looked at his companion that was rolling around on the ground in pain; it was inevitable that he thought about his own jewels. If he suffered that heavy attack, his jewels will probably have exploded... he couldn't help swallowing hard. Clearing the scene from his mind, he regained his mental status for the fight. "Stop

bullshitting, you'll know if I can win after we fight!"

"Ah!"

The real body and the clone both moved at the same time, the speed extremely fast. Lei Yu took one step forward and then pushed off fiercely. Interestingly, his body actually shot off backwards. At the same time, he didn't dare take his eyes off the two figures. One cannot look down on the power of experts at the Fifth Order rank, the main point was Lei Yu couldn't tell which figure was the real body and which was the clone.

Lei Yu had to do some testing. As he was propelling backwards, he passed an old desk. Lei Yu struck the desk, and pieces of broken wood immediately burst apart. Within a brief moment, Lei Yu grabbed onto a relatively longer piece of wood. Using a bit of hand strength, he broke the piece of wood into two. In a fluid motion, Lei Yu then threw out the two pieces of wood, his target being the two short guys that looked identical to each other.

Sure enough, the short guy on the left quickly deflected the piece of wood coming towards him; while the other piece of wood did not encounter any resistance. The piece of wood completely passed through the figure of the shorty on the right.

Confirming his target, Lei Yu stopped moving backwards. Bending his leg, he reversed his direction and flew forward; the power in his hands had already been condensed to a horrifying degree.

His target was the short guy on the left. As they got closer and closer, especially when the two were facing each other, their speeds increased more rapidly.

The lightning net had already completely wrapped around Lei Yu's fists. With a purple glint in his eyes, Lei Yu's gaze was trained on the short guy in front of him.

Close enough! Lei Yu's fist struck against the short guy's head, his fist

then passing through the head without any resistance!

"What's going on?" Lei Yu was staring wide eyed. He couldn't understand when his fist struck its target, it didn't have the feeling he imagined but just kept passing through. This... this...!

Too late, Lei Yu took too long to realize what was going on. Lei Yu only felt a chill on his back; the short guy exposed a hideous face and was holding onto a short curved blade that came out of nowhere.

"Puchi!"

"Agghh!" Lei Yu suddenly looked up and screamed. Unbearable pain was invading his back making him almost lose his consciousness. Lei Yu started trembling beyond his control, he stumbled forward a few steps while he turned around. But before his eyes could land on the short guy, he blacked out and fell onto the ground.

Nami drove her grandmother to the hospital. She was finally relieved when there weren't any life threatening injuries. Once they left the hospital, it was after Nami's repeated persuasion that her grandmother finally agreed not to go home, but to stay at a little inn for the time being. At least there would be some assurance that the ninjas could not cause any more trouble by using her grandmother.

Nami's heart was filled with concern for Lei Yu, afraid something bad may have happened to him. Embracing her courage, she returned to the abandoned school. She was alone by herself in the cold night, especially at a school that was abandoned with unknown reasons, this type of scene Nami had watched multiple times on the TV. But Lei Yu's safety was unknown right now so no matter what, she had to go take a look.

On the third floor of the school building, the night wind was blowing against the window of a classroom causing "pak pak" sounds. Nami held back her tears as she continued forward. Once she arrived at

the previous classroom, there was no one around anymore. Apart from some blood stains on the ground, some tables flipped over and damaged chairs due to a fight; there was no one inside the room.

After calling out a few times without any responses, Nami could only leave.

Returning to the inn her grandmother was staying at, she explained some things to her before returning to the hotel. Her heart will not rest until she sees Lei Yu.

Chapter 99 - Horrifying Eyes

No one was inside Lei Yu's bedroom and Cui Ying Ying wasn't in the hotel either. She called both of them on her phone but it didn't go through. Nami's heart was like a little fish that had been washed ashore onto the beach, filled with helplessness and fear.

Sitting on the corner of the sofa in a daze, she had slept at this area for god knows how long now. At this time, Nami's thoughts were only filled with Lei Yu, how tall and handsome he was, how mysterious his deep profound gaze was that carried a hint of sadness within it.

"Most likely the young master left because he won't forgive me. Young master, I'm sorry!" The more she thought about it, the more Nami's heart ached. She was the one that did this, because she didn't think things through, she actually committed such an absurd act. Nami's heart felt like it was about to shatter.

Her eyes were like a layer of mist filled with regret, tears involuntarily streamed down, dripping down the white skin of her chest, and then rolling in-between her enticing cleavage. Her delicate hands slowly reached inside her pocket and held onto a vial. Nami's heart was suddenly in turmoil, forcefully biting her lips, a trace of blood had even appeared which she didn't realize. Holding the vial of the leftover transparent liquid, she gently opened the cap. The thousands of thoughts running through her mind were no longer important.

If the young master was currently safe and sound, he'll most likely never forgive her. If the young master doesn't forgive her, then what's the reason to keep on living? Grandma has enough money to live comfortably for the rest of her life so she no longer has any worries.

If something bad happened to the young master, she didn't have the ability to do anything about it. If it was for the young master, even if she was in heaven she will still choose to follow him there. Sighing

deeply, Nami looked up and swallowed the contents in the vial. Tears were forming at this moment but not flowing out. Thus, Nami quietly laid down on the sofa in her usual posture to go to sleep.

It was around morning time right now when “donk donk donk” knocking sounds awakened Nami. Opening her bloodshot eyes, she was hoping everything had been a dream. As she looked around the room, she did not see Lei Yu’s figure. Finally, she realized someone was knocking on the door before she hurriedly went to get it.

“Young...”

“Has Lei Yu finished cultivating? Let’s go, the renovation of the house will be ending today, we’re going together to check it out.” Outside the door, it was Cui Ying Ying who said this to Nami with a smile.

“The young master, he... he...” Bringing Cui Ying Ying into the room, Nami told her everything about what happened, she didn’t dare to leave anything untold. If the young master had a chance and she didn’t have abilities herself, then she should be getting assistance from people that do have abilities. But she still concealed the fact that she drank the vial of unknown liquid.

The pain on his back made Lei Yu clench his teeth; he felt he couldn’t move his body a single bit.

“Crash!”

Like a torrential rainstorm, Lei Yu’s conscious was suddenly awakened. Opening his extremely sleepy eyes, his hands and feet could not move at all and he couldn’t muster any strength.

Lei Yu focused his vision ahead of him, and his emotions immediately went crazy! “F*cker! B*tch! Bastard!”

That’s right, appearing in front of Lei Yu was the bastard he didn’t get to kill earlier on – Otsuka. At this moment, Otsuka had a faint

smile that looked like a grin while he stared at Lei Yu, his eyes filled with playfulness.

"You're awake? Come on, kill me! Come kill me now! Aren't you supposed to be very powerful? Let me see how powerful you really are!" Otsuka swayed his head back and forth as he walked towards Lei Yu, as he uttered the words in provocation. But this provocation was completely one-sided because Lei Yu didn't have any strength to break free with his hands and feet bound.

Carefully looking around, he noticed he was inside a small room. The furnishings inside the room were very simple; the four walls of this structure weren't even painted, revealing the rough cement it was made out of. He was trapped against the wall, and next to him were some horrible looking hooks hanging there. Both his hands and legs were hooked by those curved hooks, the hooks pierced into his four limbs and it was unknown how much blood he had lost already. His hands and legs were already too numb to feel any pain; he only felt a throbbing pain from the horrific wound he received on his back.

"What is this place?" Lei Yu coldly asked even though he knew there was no way to break free.

"You sure are fortunate; you get to stay on Yamaguchi Island before your death. This is a place that some people may never get to see their entire life! People that can come here are pretty much all important personnel of the Yamaguchi-gumi. But today, a useless trash has arrived. Just wait a bit; the boss will personally see you later on!" Otsuka sneered while he lightly flicked the whip he was holding, giving off a "pak pak" sound.

Lei Yu breathed a few cycles of breath with force. He was currently rapidly thinking on what to do since he couldn't just stay trapped here waiting for his death right? But there was no way to contact anyone, wanting to contact Nuo Hu for assistance was already an impossible thing now. Even if he was able to get his hands on a phone, this place that hasn't seen the light of day in god knows how long will probably have no cell signal. Besides, his hands and legs

cannot even move so making a phone call has now become a luxury to him.

"Pak!"

A crisp sound was heard. Lei Yu unblinkingly stared at his own chest; a thin and long trail of blood was oozing out. Lei Yu lifted his head and stared at the vicious looking Otsuka.

"Didn't you want to kill me? Thinking about this is pissing me off! Your father I, will be teaching you today what pain means so you will know what dying is better than living means!"

"Pak! Pak! Pak!" A series of crisp sounds could be heard. Lei Yu's anger swelled up higher, he then began to struggle. But no matter how much he struggled, there was no way he could get rid of the hook restraints on his hands and legs. Due to excessive blood loss, his hands and legs no longer had any feeling, but after struggling, the blood in his body started circulating like crazy again which caused him to experience even more pain. Clenching his teeth, his eyes showing a glint of bloodthirstiness. Lei Yu looked like he wanted to peel the skin off Otsuka alive.

"Pak Pak!"

Getting slightly afraid from Lei Yu's stare, Otsuka continued striking with the whip. "Keep staring! Come on, keep staring!" The whip in his hands had no intention of stopping. Each strike of the whip, a trail of blood would appear on Lei Yu's body. And at this time, the lines of blood crisscrossed each other so densely that it would make a person's heart ache from seeing it.

"Kill me! Come and kill me! Why aren't you trying to kill me? Let me ask you, don't you feel bad for your girlfriend? Doesn't it hurt to know she was raped? I'll let you know, your father I, also mounted her. Tsk tsk, it was wonderful! It was fantastic!" With these words, Otsuka's eyes narrowed showing a face filled with pleasure. He then said: "I've already sent people to capture the two girls that are always following

around you. Your father I, will play with them right in front of you; let's see what you're going to do about it!"

Otsuka's eyes suddenly opened wide. Once he saw Lei Yu's eyes, he couldn't help taking a few steps back. Otsuka's eyes were filled with fear, "what... what... what's going on here?"

Chapter 100 - Berserk State Again

Lei Yu's face had become emotionless, and the brand on his right arm had started changing from its original color to another – that would be green. At the same time, the color of his eyes no longer looked like what humans were supposed to have; the green color had completely taken over it. Lei Yu's lips formed a sneer revealing a row of white teeth. If one were to say which part of his body was the most attractive, it would be his set of teeth.

With green eyes and messy hair, his body was filled with wounds and his arms and legs pierced by metal hooks. Add all that together with his emotionless face; it was if Otsuka was staring at a demon in front of him. Having been back from the brink of death several times, Otsuka suddenly had that same feeling again.

But this time, it felt like he had no chance of surviving. Inside the small room, there was only him and Lei Yu. Lei Yu was no longer in control of his conscious, with such a disciplined mind, this power was able to break past that and control his mind, thus we can see how powerful and terrifying this power was.

Lei Yu gently raised his hand, not caring the steel hook was restraining his limbs. With such a simple act, he was able to break free of the restraints. One step at a time, he neared Otsuka.

With snot dripping out of his nose, Otsuka had already gone crazy. He just couldn't understand what on earth was going on? How could Lei Yu who was unable to fight back moments ago suddenly become like this?

If he had known the truth, he would definitely be filled with regret; regret for saying those words moments ago. If he were to only whip Lei Yu, then the berserk state may not appear. Unfortunately, he poked at the most painful wound in Lei Yu's heart which was the key that made him lose control of his consciousness.

Wanting to run away, but he found Lei Yu's body had already blocked the door out of the room. Otsuka panicked, completely panicked; his dog like demeanor once again revealed itself: "I'm sorry sir, please spare my pathetic life! I... I... I'm now releasing you! Is that okay? I beg you to treat me as nothing more than a fart and let it go!"

Not mentioning that Lei Yu couldn't hear him, even if he did, with Lei Yu's personality, what he despised the most were these people that could throw away their pride like this to save themselves. There's no way he would let him go.

The bloodthirsty green eyes were staring at Otsuka's chest. As Otsuka looked down at his own chest to see what Lei Yu was staring at. Lei Yu's hand moved instantaneously which already penetrated into Otsuka's chest.

"Puchi!"

Fresh blood was spraying out like a fountain. Otsuka's eyes were wide and round, he couldn't believe he was going to die like this. He couldn't believe that he, an Advanced Ninja, was worth less than a piece of dog shit compared to Lei Yu's power. Just like this, the person that Lei Yu hated the most died. It was a pity that Lei Yu killed him under such conditions, since his own conscious would not know something like this happened.

Lei Yu was screaming like crazy from the splitting headache, both his hands were cradling his head, howling into the sky, sorrow contained within his voice. The sadness and resentment in his voice sounded like it had been buried for over a thousand years. The green color in Lei Yu's eyes suddenly swelled up, he spun around and struck the door with a palm strike.

With an explosive sound, the solid wooden door shattered into tiny wood splinters, not a solid piece of wood could be found. Lei Yu then strolled out through the doorway.

Because of that loud howling, people outside naturally heard it. They

wanted to rush in to see what had happened. Three Fire Shadow Ninjas swiftly dashed over, but once they saw Lei Yu, they became dumbfounded. One of them with a slightly quicker reaction immediately took out their walkie talkie, screamed some things into it before taking a fighting stance.

The three of them had rapidly completed a series of hand seals, but these actions to Lei Yu were considered as nothing. Especially since whatever was wearing Lei Yu's skin right now did not have Lei Yu's knowledge and thoughts.

With a hand sweep, his fingers that had inadvertently brushed upon the brick wall immediately pulverized the areas he touched. With the green energy as a supplement, it formed a terrifying beam of light, and this beam of light also contained Lei Yu's mysterious lightning energy. The three ninjas in front of him did not even have time to react before their charred blackened bodies toppled to the ground.

One step at a time, Lei Yu walked outside. Suddenly looking like he realized something, his mind slightly trembled; the splitting pain in his head once again touched upon his nerves.

"Agghh!"

"Agghh!"

Lei Yu started throwing out punches all around non-stop, causing waves of air ripples everywhere. Wherever the energy-filled air ripples traveled past, everything was demolished in its path, spreading a scorched smell into the atmosphere.

At a distance away, many wanted to rush forth but stopped their advance. Advancing forward would mean to rush to their own deaths right? This included the head boss of the Yamaguchi-gumi, Hasegawa. He too hesitated from advancing as he saw the powerful energy Lei Yu was releasing; he did not dare to get close. Although he was considered a divine legendary ninja, achieving the peak level of an Ultimate Ninja, but when facing Lei Yu's current state, fear

actually manifested in his heart.

"You two, go restrain him!" Once that command was made, two people on the side looked at each other. So the boss was basically telling them to seek their own deaths? Yet do they dare to not follow the command to do so? Cautiously and carefully, the edged closer towards Lei Yu.

The swinging of Lei Yu's fists did not stop; the waves of air ripples containing a lightning net had an effective attack range. The two timed the attacks, just as the air ripples dissipated, they rushed towards Lei Yu. Thinking they could grab a hold onto him, yet who knew the instant those two Shadow Ninja's got close to Lei Yu, they only felt their bones go numb. The next moment, they couldn't see anything. Little did they know, their thoughts were still lingering but their heads had already exploded like a watermelon from Lei Yu's slap.

Everyone could not help but gasp. Was Lei Yu still human? He was basically a demon! The thirty to forty people gathered here did not dare to take a step forward, afraid that even one step and they would end up like those two, having their heads shattered like a watermelon.

This scene was deadlocked as such, and Hasegawa did not dare to send his other underlings to their deaths. In the Kou country, the number of ninjas was too scarce, yet under Lei Yu's hands, at least ten plus lives of ninjas have been taken.

Hasegawa could tell that Lei Yu seemed to be in a berserk state, completely not conscious of his actions. Releasing such a force from the body, it should eventually deplete itself, thus making a move after would be the best strategy.

In another part of the Kou country, Nami told Cui Ying Ying everything of what happened. The latter immediately contacted people in Tenglong country including Nuo Hu and Liu Hao, and other trustworthy individuals. In order to prevent Ai Er from getting

worried, Cui Ying Ying told those people not to spread this information out.

Taking a flight, Liu Hao, Nuo Hu, Nuo Yi Long and Nuo Yi Feng, Hu Li who had once fought with Lei Yu in Dragon Team, and finally Instructor Fan Hong Chang all rushed over.

Chapter 101 - Huge Water Beast

After exchanging simple greetings with Cui Ying Ying, the group of people rushed towards the main government administration building of the Kou country and met with the leader of the Kou country. Once the Prime Minister heard what happened, he was in a state of shock. As a Deputy Commander of an elite army in Tenglong country, as well as being the second young master of the Lei family, if something were to happen to him in the Kou country, the seriousness of this matter would be beyond their imagination. Not mentioning being the Deputy Commander of Dragon Group was already too much for them to handle, if the Lei Family wanted to initiate a series of attacks on the Kou country, the devastation that would cause was something they could not handle at all.

Quickly gathering his cabinet members for a discussion, they decided on sending people to the Yamaguchi Island for negotiations, seeing if Lei Yu was dead or alive. Of course, they wished Lei Yu was safe and sound; otherwise, the Kou country would suffer an unprecedented catastrophe.

The person they were going to dispatch for negotiations would be of eminent level status. The Ultimate Ninja that was working on behalf of the government, this strong figure in the Kou country only had to stomp his foot down and tremors would be felt at the seas surrounding the country.

These series of the events rapidly took place but the people from Lei Yu's location couldn't wait that long. Lei Yu was similar to a monster with endless energy, throwing out attacks through the air couldn't satisfy him any longer, he started heading towards the people. And upon this little island, a comedic game of an old eagle try to catch little chickens was underway.

Those that could run, ran; those that could hide, hid. Those that couldn't run away fast enough were torn to pieces by Lei Yu.

Seeing each of his underlings slowly being killed by Lei Yu, Hasegawa finally made a move from anger. Condensing his unique ability, he rapidly formed a series of hand seals. Already well versed in ninjutsu at an unfathomable deep level, he summoned an unnamed water beast from the sea.

Its height reaching about ten meters, with blue eyes and horrifyingly sharp fanged teeth with dripping ooze on it, that made one want to vomit from its sight. Four limbs of sharp claws grew at its lower abdomen, and on its back were gills that were natural to aquatic creatures.

The emergence of such a large monster comforted many ninjas. They knew their boss raised an unknown creature, and they only knew at times, people would be assigned to drop off raw meat into a certain area of the sea. Each time they would drop off at least one ton of meat, and now they finally knew that they have been feeding such a monster.

At this time, it appears that the unknown creature moved according to Hasegawa's thoughts. With its four claws on the ground, it strode closer to Lei Yu one step at a time. Without understanding the situation, Lei Yu rushed towards the monster.

"Ooowwww!" Howled the monster into the sky.

This howl that pierced one's' heart and lungs made Lei Yu's consciousness hesitate. Right after, the monster's tail swept towards Lei Yu.

"Bang!"

Lei Yu was struck and his body flew off sideways before smashing into the trunk of a large tree. Then, he stood back up as if nothing happened, like he didn't feel any pain at all.

To suffer such punishment, one would wonder how much pain Lei Yu would be in when he recovers his conscious? These are merely

words for later on; the current issue is whether Lei Yu can get past this obstacle. Taking a closer look, the monster's entire body was covered in fish-like scales, so there's no doubt that these fish scales had some defensive properties to them.

Hasegawa knew that he, himself, could not take on this monster, not to mention Lei Yu whom had only reached the late stage of a Fifth Order Warrior. But was Lei Yu really going to be subdued by this monster? The answer is no.

The green energy inside Lei Yu was continuously circulating. The original purple internal energy inside his body had been completely taken over by the green energy. The only place with Lei Yu's own internal energy was inside his dantian's Sea of Energy acupoint. And this internal energy was Lei Yu's essence, if even this was missing, Lei Yu would lose his ability to recover his consciousness. But it looks like this green energy is merely trying to protect him at all costs.

Facing the huge monster, Lei Yu dashed forward. With his emotionless green eyes, he stared at the huge monster like he was staring at a dead corpse. The monster was somewhat frightened of Lei Yu, causing it to hesitate. Lei Yu had already reached the monster and grabbed onto one of its claws. No matter what aquatic life form, they all had a certain characteristic: They were afraid of electricity. Of course those marine life that could give off electricity themselves were exempt, such as the electric eels of the Amazon waters. But it was quite obvious that this monster in front wasn't one of the exemptions.

The green energy mixed with the strong electrical current slowly climbed up through the monster's claw. This powerful shock could be described as horrifying, there's no one that could endure it including this huge monster. The ten meter tall body started quivering and a smell started drifting into the air. If people could smell it, their initial reaction would be summed up in two words: "Smells good!"

Heartache; Hasegawa felt like his heart was bleeding. This was his

ten plus years of effort, was it going to be ruined by this brat? In order to delve into the essence of summoning ninjutsu, Hasegawa lost count of how many methods he had attempted. He could now finally control the thoughts of a living creature, especially when it was a powerful water beast, but now it was being grilled alive by Lei Yu into a delicious dish.

Due to the strong electrical current, the monster was finally unable to bear with it anymore and toppled over. Due to Lei Yu's release of power was too strong, he was completely drained empty of internal energy. The green energy also inconspicuously left a strand of weak energy in his heart. As for Lei Yu, the brand on his right arm was restored to its original color. His green eyes that terrified people subsided reverting back to its dark brown and white color. At the same time, Lei Yu became conscious.

But the Lei Yu who had recovered his conscious did not have the strength to support his own body anymore. "Bang!" He fell on top of the monster's body while panting for air.

Hasegawa's vicious eyes were staring at Lei Yu as if he wanted to swallow Lei Yu alive. "My countless years of effort have been destroyed by you! Go to hell!"

Knowing that Lei Yu's strength had already dissipated, Hasegawa had no more worries. Stepping off like an arrow, his target being Lei Yu, this unimaginably strong bastard.

Mixed with a powerful energy, the surface of Hasegawa's body gave off a grayish black light, his fist containing an unimaginably terrifying amount of force.

Lei Yu's eyes were watching as Hasegawa got closer and closer to him. He basically didn't even have the strength to raise his head. "It's over, it's all over. Ai Er, big brother, my good disciple, goodbye. I'm really tired; I don't have the strength to continue fighting."

Lei Yu suddenly felt his will starting to get weaker. Hasegawa's

approaching fist was distorting the air, bringing forth a burst of wind that blew his hair back. Lei Yu smiled, his subconscious mind told him that he personally killed Otsuka. The only anguish in his heart was that he has still not seen his own mother; he wasn't able to avenge his grandfather; he wasn't able to live happily ever after with Ai Er. But Lei Yu did not regret what he had done for these were considered responsibilities; this was the spirit of a hot blooded youngster.

"Hong!"

"Crack!"

With a large combined scream, a piercing cry came from a distance on the island, "DON'T!"

Cui Ying Ying, Nami, Nuo Hu, Liu Hao, and Nuo Yi Long rushed over like they were crazy. But it was too late already, Lei Yu's eyes closed. One could see a deep wound on his head, deep enough to take his life.

"Lei Yu!"

"Little Yu!"

"No! Master! Noooooo!"

Chapter 102 - He's Not Dead Yet

Hasegawa and used all his strength, he could guarantee Lei Yu's death was certain without any chance of survival. Looking at the surrounding people in sorrow, Hasegawa coldly hunched. Waving his hand, the rest of the ninjas prepared to get rid of these several people.

"Impudence!" A shout resounded through the sky. Everyone's gaze looked off into a distance, and an elderly person was observed vigorously approaching their position.

"Impudent thing! Let's see how you deal with the consequences!"

"Grand... grandmaster?"

Hasegawa blinked his eyes; he never thought that the person who has secluded himself from the affairs of the world, an eminent level figure would appear here today.

"Lei Yu's death, do you know what it would do to the Kou country? From all the havoc you have wreaked inside the Kou country, I can still let you go. But the death of Lei Yu will make our Kou country the enemy of the Tenglong country! The financial strength of the Lei family can overwhelm our Kou country's economy, and the experts of Martial Sect are sufficient to flatten our Kou country! You've messed up big time!"

Nobody could understand what the two were conversing about, but everyone knew this was the Kou country's issues. Right now, they were only grieving over Lei Yu's body so no one cared what the two were talking about. But there was one thing that was for certain, no matter what, they will not let Hasegawa off.

"But..."

"No matter what, the country will not let you off easily. Even though

you're my student, but there's no way I can help you. Go, give up everything here and leave!"

"Grandmaster, are you kidding with me? I've only killed a single person while he killed countless of our ninjas!" Hasegawa was showing a rare emotional outburst. The Yamaguchi-gumi was single-handedly built up by him, if it was a single Lei Yu that caused him to give up everything, of course he was unwilling.

"If you wait until the Tenglong people come here to settle the score with you, even if you have a few Hasegawa's here, your death would still be inevitable! Hasn't your water beast already died?" The elderly person pointed at the monster lying next to Lei Yu. "Even if the strength you possess now is considered at the peak, but you shouldn't forget, anyone of the leaders of the Tenglong country can cut you up into thousands of pieces. Moreover, Lei Yu is connected with two of the strongest forces, so just leave!"

Unwillingly, Hasegawa quietly left through the back of a mountain. The crowd that was crying in grief did not notice this, this included the hot headed and straight-forward Nuo Hu and Lei Yu's disciple Liu Hao, they hadn't even recovered their senses to take revenge yet. Hasegawa had already gotten on a speedboat and left the island, yet where was his destination? No one knows, but there was one thing for certain; for an ambitious person like him, he would be unwilling to live a secluded life.

Nuo Yi Long lifted up his head and gave a long sigh. Lei Yu was someone he most valued, apart from his own son. He already treated Lei Yu as his second son, but something like this happened today which caused his heart to thoroughly pulse with rage. Looking around, he didn't see who he was looking for. He then settled his gaze on a distant elderly person and walked towards him.

"Where's Hasegawa?" Asked Nuo Yi Long as he clenched his fists.

The elderly person lightly smiled, "he already left, as for where, I do not know."

"That bastard, he wants to leave after killing someone?" Nuo Yi Long coldly humped. It looks like he already figured out what to say when he returns to Tenglong country and reports to Martial Sect.

Even though in the past, Lei Yu was not particularly valued in Martial Sect, but ever since winning the duel with Cai Zhong while showcasing his own personal strength, Martial Sect saw him under a different light. A twenty something year old attaining the strength of a peak stage Fourth Order Warrior, how can people not be shocked? But one thing that a lot of people weren't clear on was that Lei Yu was already at the peak of a Fifth Order Warrior, a super expert that even Nuo Yi Long couldn't utterly defeat without suffering serious injuries. Such a strong expert and his life ended like this, how can people not be upset? How could Martial Sect just let this go?

"Hadn't Lei Yu also killed countless ninjas? The respect that martial cultivators in Tenglong get, you and I are both clear on. Yet ninjas in the Kou country are also a presence that is fully respected as well. Countless lives of ninjas have been taken from my country under Lei Yu's hand, just look at the situation here, is this not the case?" The elderly man pointed all over at the ruins of the surrounding; on top of boulders, inside bushes, and also among tree branches were corpses that had begun to darken.

Nuo Yi Feng heard the two converse and stood up. Although her eyes still had the glimmer of tears and her eyes puffy red, but people could still not take her piercing gaze as she stared at the elderly man. She finally said: "How can you compare my Tenglong country to your Kou country? The enmity of Tenglong country against your Kou country will officially start now!" The words of Nuo Yi Feng were almost spoken through her clenched teeth, but this showed how bad her feelings were currently.

Fan Hong Chang and Hu Li were standing behind Nuo Yi Feng like they were cheering for her, each of their faces filled with vicious looks. Even if this elderly man in front of them was the Kou country's most powerful expert, but they still didn't have any sense of fear

going against him.

Nuo Yi Feng's sudden outburst made the elderly man unable to answer. Frowning, he wanted to kill off everyone here, especially when he could do it effortlessly. But the problem from doing that would mean the Kou country would definitely face the danger of being annihilated. This was definitely something he couldn't be responsible for, especially for a former apprentice, it wasn't worth it to endanger the entire country.

"We should always be reasonable in dealing with things; Deputy Commander Nuo cannot be this unreasonable right?" The elderly man deeply sighed as he gave up the dumb thoughts he just had.

Nuo Yi Feng coldly humped as she looked back onto Lei Yu's body. Her fierce gaze had disappeared and was replaced with the unspoken love an elder had for their junior.

Nuo Yi Long was standing in front of the elderly man not saying anything. The two stared at each other for a while without making a sound.

Nuo Hu sobbed hard twice, "little Yu, why didn't you let me come help you? I know I can't help with much, but at least I am willing to die for you! You are my good brother! How could you just leave like that?" Nuo Hu's words were said in a trembling voice, making others extra sad. As he looked upon Lei Yu's body, his eyes were filled with a difficult to describe regret. "Little Yu, your big brother apologizes to you. It has always been you helping your big brother yet I haven't taken enough responsibility as your big brother. I'm really sorry, really sorry. Little Yu! Little Yu! What will happen to Ai Er? Ai Er is still waiting for you; you can't just die like that!" Nuo Hu had almost lost his voice, even Hu Li who was considered a manly man could not hold back the tears from dripping down from his eyes. He could only walk up besides Nuo Hu and gently pat his shoulders.

The two girls Cui Ying Ying and Nami were already holding onto each other, the appearance of the two teary eyed girls was enough to

make a God's heart shatter. Their cries could pierce people's heart and lungs, the man they loved had left just like that, how would they not suffer? Even though they could not be together with Lei Yu, but as long as they could see him, as long as they could chat and banter with each other was enough. But now this simple request has become a luxury.

The surprising thing was Liu Hao did not say a single word; his eyes were somewhat awkward as he stared at Lei Yu. Slightly wrinkling his nose, he wanted to say something but seeing everyone around him awashed with tears, he really didn't know how to say it out loud. His voice filled with hesitation: "Ma... master, he's not dead yet."

Chapter 103 - The Spiritual Bead Disappears

Everyone's gaze all centered on Liu Hao, even the elderly man looked at Liu Hao with some shock.

Everyone present apart from the two girls had strength surpassing Liu Hao many times. But such a statement was made by him, even though the believability of his words was close to zero yet everyone present held a glimmer of hope.

The elderly man with the title and strength of an Ultimate Ninja, Nuo Yi Long and Nuo Yi Feng, they all could not detect any life from Lei Yu's body. So why did Liu Hao say something like this?

Cui Ying Ying grabbed onto Liu Hao like she was crazy, "is it true what you've said? Lei Yu's not dead? Quickly tell me the truth! Tell me it's for real!"

Nuo Hu didn't dare say a word, his face looked extremely anxious. He was even trembling while he tried to clear his throat. His hand was holding onto Lei Yu's shoulder, not willing to let go while his eyes filled with hope was staring at Liu Hao.

"Stop fantasizing!" Said the elderly man. "There's no life present in his body, there's no way he can come back to life!"

The elderly man's words shattered the sliver of hope in everyone's heart. Being disappointed again and again, these tumultuous emotions made it difficult for them to bear.

"You're farting!"¹ Liu Hao stood up as he pointed at the elderly man and scolded.

The elderly man suddenly became flabbergasted being insulted like that. In the Kou country, no one has ever dared to talk to him that way. Even the Prime Minister of the Kou country would never dare to say such words to him. Yet right now in front of him, he was being

insulted by a Third Order Warrior which was equivalent to an Advanced Ninja, how could he be not shocked?

"Liu Hao, quickly explain what's going on!" Hu Li saw that no one was saying anything so he urged Liu Hao.

Lightly exhaling, Liu Hao crouched down. He smiled as he stared at Lei Yu's stomach. "I am the disciple of master; I can still detect a trace of life inside master's body. And this trace of life is alive at the cultivation origins. Although the abilities between us two are different, but the cultivation methods I've learnt was taught by master. I am completely familiar with the circulation of the life essence and the internal energy's movement; therefore I believe master is still alive. As long as that trace of internal energy is not compromised, he will definitely be able to wake up!" Each of Liu Hao's words was said with force, deeply imprinting into everyone's mind. There's no way they won't believe Liu Hao's words now, especially since they were hoping this was for real.

"Then let's not waste any time, quickly send him to the best hospital!" Nuo Yi Long was the first to recover his senses while he hurriedly said this.

Inside the hospital, Liu Hao was arguing with several doctors. The doctors were all saying that Lei Yu was already dead without any signs of life. But Liu Hao was insisting about his feelings he wasn't dead, making them work on him. No heartbeat and not breathing for such a long time, how was there hope to resuscitate him? This caused a heated argument where eventually Nuo Yi Long came forward and made them assign Lei Yu one of the best equipped hospital units. Even if Lei Yu was dead, they were willing to shell out huge amounts of money to make Lei Yu more comfortable.

"We'll be returning to Tenglong country first. If anything miraculous happens, immediately notify us!" Nuo Yi Long made Nuo Hu promise to do this. "Also, don't let Ai Er know about this incident. If she were

to find out, we really don't know what would happen to her, understand?"

Nuo Hu nodded without saying a word. Nuo Yi Long then said: "Don't worry, once we get back, we will report everything to Martial Sect and make the Kou country explain themselves!"

Nuo Yi Long and his sister, Fan Hong Chang and Hu Li, these four left the Kou country. Liu Hao, Nuo Hu, and the always present Cui Ying Ying and Nami stayed behind.

As the seconds and minutes passed by, looking at the time showed it had reached ten o'clock at night now. Everyone was sitting around Lei Yu's bed, watching Lei Yu's face which was turning green. Everyone's heart was in high spirits but at this time, Nami suddenly screamed out loud and fell to the floor, foaming at the mouth.

After being examined by the doctors, they found out that poison was the cause of Nami's symptoms. And currently, there was no way to treat her poison, they could only observe her. Therefore, she was sent to the Intensive Care Unit for special care. The thing was that all the hospital staff was looking at this group of people as fools, surrounding a dead person and hoping this dead corpse would resurrect. They were basically living in a fantasy story, but since they had money, they could only quietly gossip about this amongst themselves.

"Ahhh! My head hurts!" Lei Yu was cradling his head, forcefully trying to wake up. Looking around his surrounding... strange? Why was this place so familiar?

Lei Yu was shocked!

"The place why the sky meets the earth? Why would I appear at this place?"

Although this place appears to only show where the sky meets the earth forming a line, but if one looks more closely, they will find that

this place had a wide expanse of area. We can only say that compared to reality, the person in this space appears to be closer to the sky and the earth. The sky didn't have the sun or the moon, just a haze of red. Being here, Lei Yu felt like he was a pillar of the heavens, standing on earth to support the sky.

In such an environment, it really made Lei Yu not know what to do. Once again looking around, the scenery was exactly the same wherever he looked; there was no clue on what he was supposed to do. Looking up at the sky, then looking down at the ground, Lei Yu didn't know what to say... "What's going on, did I die?"

His sight started to blur a bit so Lei Yu thought there was something wrong with his head. He started shaking his head hard but the blur stayed there. Gradually, Lei Yu had a splitting headache. Kneeling on the ground, the yellow bead lodged in his brains started spinning rapidly at a horrifyingly extreme speed. This made Lei Yu unable to bear with the friction that was generated by the rotation.

Gradually, the yellow bead's surface started glowing a brilliant yellow light. This light was similar to sunlight shining on every part of Lei Yu's body. The light gradually spread around and the deep wound on Lei Yu's head started restoring to its original state like he had never been hurt. Then the body's meridians and bones that were already fractured began to heal like they had never been damaged before as well.

Lei Yu was ecstatic. He couldn't believe that this yellow energy would have the same ability as the green energy with the repairing effect.

When the spinning rotation of the yellow bead began to slow down, Lei Yu was finally restored to his senses. He then remembered the name of the yellow bead, "wasn't it called the Spiritual Bead of Longevity? Wasn't it supposed to preserve my life? It actually was true!"

Lei Yu excitedly watch as his traumatic injuries rapidly repaired itself before his eyes. Even his dantian region, a mad rush of energy was

rushing into his empty Sea of Energy, connecting with that sliver of internal energy. And this yellow energy was constantly purifying and removing the impurities. Lei Yu felt that his internal energy was gradually recovering, giving him an extremely wonderful feeling.

When all of Lei Yu's energy was recovered, and all the internal and external trauma he had received was fully repaired, Lei Yu was pretty much jumping about in excitement.

But at this time, the spinning rotation of the Spiritual Bead of Longevity suddenly stopped. Carefully looking at it, the bead had lost its luster looking like a plain yellow bead without its previous shiny appearance. Lei Yu could see that there was still a trace of essence inside the bead, and that trace of essence slowly escaped from it.

"Bang!" The Spiritual Bead of Longevity instantly exploded as granules of a shattered yellow stars fluttered throughout his body. The last bit of essence followed the meridian paths and flowed downwards, towards his abdomen area. Lei Yu could only feel a sudden burst of pain in his lower abdomen, then his little brother involuntarily became erect.

"What the hell?! No way!" Cried Lei Yu in shock.

Inside the hospital patient room, only Nuo Hu and Cui Ying Ying were inside. Liu Hao was smoking a cigarette in the hallway, and it's unknown when he started the habit of smoking. Perhaps it was due to him being upset these few days. But coincidentally while he was smoking outside, the only person that could detect the changes in Lei Yu's body was not present. Nuo Hu and Cui Ying Ying couldn't detect it so they had no reactions whatsoever.

The current time was about 12 o'clock midnight, and it was all quiet at the hospital's patient room ward. Only at the distant end of the hallway, a young girl was leaning against the wall with all her effort. One step at a time, she walked with difficulty towards the room where Lei Yu was. Her eyes were so red and swollen that one's heart would hurt from looking at it while her messy hair had obscured the

white skin of her neckline.

According to the calculated time, Nami consumed the transparent vial of liquid around 1 o'clock in the morning. Another hour later and her body would fester into sores; all seven apertures will start bleeding until her death. But of course she didn't know about this, the only thing she wanted was to see Lei Yu one last time. Deep inside Nami's heart, she knew that she wouldn't live much longer and the only fortunate thing she felt was that she did not give this drug to Lei Yu to consume.

Her figure was getting closer. As Nami arrived at the doorway of Lei Yu's room, her mouth was panting for breath, her breasts moving up and down was very enticing. Gently opening the door and seeing Lei Yu whom had still not woken up, Nami became teary eyed again as she went inside.

Nami's situation was not too optimistic. According to the doctor, the bacteria was rapidly spreading. What she needed was to minimize her activities to avoid spreading the bacteria faster.

Nuo Hu and Cui Ying Ying saw that Nami wanted to say something but couldn't bear to continue with her words. Grabbing a chair and placing it next to the bed, Nami lowered her head as she sat down. Her body had weakened to the point that a gust a wind could have blown her over. She raised her slightly trembling delicate hands and held onto Lei Yu's hand.

"So hot! The young master..." With Nami's face filled with shock, one could not tell she was even poisoned.

Her sentence wasn't even finished when Lei Yu suddenly sat up, his eyes wide and round. He grabbed onto the weak Nami by his side and started ripping off her clothes!

¹ – Chinese people use that term to mean they are blabbing

nonsense.

Chapter 104 - Lustful Atmosphere

Lei Yu suddenly waking up and his sudden movement of ripping Nami's clothes off made people unable to react.

Nuo Hu and Cui Ying Ying's jaws were on the floor. Nami had no clue what was going on, she only felt the warmth of the young master's hand and was suddenly grabbed and thrown onto Lei Yu's bed.

"RIP, RIP." Nami's clothes were all ripped off by Lei Yu. Just like that, Nami's perfect and seductive body was revealed to Nuo Hu and Cui Ying Ying. Her white skin with a touch of pink, her chest and her ass, including the forbidden area were all displayed for everyone to see. Nuo Hu could not help but slurp back the saliva dripping from his mouth.

Lei Yu's eyes were bloodshot as his eyes stared at Nami's curvaceous ass. The current Lei Yu was similar to a beast, stripping Nami without a piece of clothing left. Looking at Lei Yu's position, one could tell he wanted to dive straight into her peach for its nectar. As for Nami, she wasn't resisting at all. Not that she didn't want to resist but Nami understood the young master wasn't this type of person; there should be a good reason for his current actions. Additionally, she had no strength whatsoever left in her body so even if she wanted to; there would be no way for her to escape from Lei Yu's powerful grasp.

The only person present that could stop Lei Yu was Nuo Hu, yet he honestly wasn't sure what he should do. Cui Ying Ying looked worriedly at Nami from the side. Everyone knew how weak Nami was currently. With the poison inside her body, if that poison was to transfer over to Lei Yu if they did that "act", then the consequences would be disastrous. After all, Lei Yu had just woken up from being in a death-like state, they didn't even have time to celebrate and this scene happened.

Cui Ying Ying anxiously pushed Nuo Hu, "quickly go stop him! There's

no way Nami can handle such roughness. Besides there's some sort of poison inside her, if they were to have intercourse, something might happen!"

Even though Nami couldn't understand what Cui Ying Ying said, but seeing the facial expressions she had on her face, she understood something was wrong. She then suddenly remembered she still had some highly toxic poison inside her; her previous shy and docile nature was shattered. Originally thinking that before she dies, she was able to do this with the young master, she would be satisfied even in death. But if the poison she had were to be transmitted to the young master, then the consequences would be too terrible to imagine. Nami used the last ounce of strength in her body to resist, continuously swinging her white hips around so that Lei Yu couldn't find his target.

At this time, Nuo Hu flew forward like an arrow wanting to restrain Lei Yu. But when his body hadn't even reached a meter from the bed, with Lei Yu as the center, a powerful aura was released from his body that created an energy barrier blowing Nuo Hu back.

Trying to get near and being pushed back again, Nuo Hu frantically cried out: "It's not working! There's no way for me to get near him!"

"What should we do then? Nami won't be able to resist any longer!" Cui Ying Ying's face was filled with anxiety; she had no clue on what to do. Seeing Nami's face was getting more pale, with her already frail state, her forceful struggles had caused her white body to be covered with a fragrant glean of sweat.

Lei Yu appeared to become crazier, Nami's struggle made him even more ramped up. Grabbing onto Nami's hair, his other hand held down Nami's lower body. After that brief struggle, Nami had no more strength left.

At this time, they could only hear the sounds that made people aroused. Nami screamed, her eyes filled with tears. Lei Yu was like a beast that had endured for thousands of years, thrusting with

madness. In this large hospital room, an awkward atmosphere was present. Cui Ying Ying and Nuo Hu whom could not do anything stood to the side, watching Lei Yu venting his rage. As for Nami, the crazy thrusting from Lei Yu had already made her unconscious.

Nuo Hu's eyes were slightly dazed. He has seen many beautiful girls in his life, even ones with Nami's level of beauty he had still seen quite a few. But for such a beauty to be exposed naked in front of his eyes like this, then this was considered a first. Not to mention this beauty was undergoing such an exercise before him.

Nami's bountiful breasts were rocking back and forth following the rhythm of Lei Yu's thrusts. Although already unconscious, her brows were still tightly frowning.

Cui Ying Ying was firmly clutching onto her clothes. She was imagining in her mind, if she was the actual lead actress for tonight, how wonderful that would be! Forcefully shaking her head, she then started cursing at herself. "How could I think of such a thing?!" But once she saw Lei Yu's rather robust penis, Cui Ying Ying could not help peeking at it a few extra times.

As time went by, Nuo Hu tried several times to get close but was pushed back each time by the energy barrier. The two were really embarrassed, taking glances out the window. With this scene in front of them, they felt like they were a third wheel by being here. But they were afraid to leave, fearing something bad might happen to either of them. Even if they tried calling the doctor here, this scene was not too appropriate.

The two of them continued with this lust filled environment; ten minutes, twenty minutes, forty minutes, then a full hour!

Nami's eyes suddenly opened and screamed in a heartbreakingly manner. The bacterium inside her had already occupied her entire body; the pain she felt made her forget that Lei Yu was still rocking her body back and forth. Sounds from her hysterically crying could be heard. The cries of pain made Nuo Hu and Cui Ying Ying

immediately turn around. Seeing Lei Yu had no signs of stopping, the two thought the pain was caused by Lei Yu. They were anxiously rubbing their hands yet they couldn't figure out what to do.

It was precisely due to Nami's heart wrenching cry that made Lei Yu even crazier, his thrusting speed literally increased several times. With this rapid humping motion, it made Nami's scream sound even more miserable.

"Ahhhh!" Lei Yu screamed, feeling an extremely powerful air colliding inside his stomach. Inside Lei Yu, a stream of yellow energy followed Lei Yu's ejaculation spraying out.

The sound of his breathing become more intense, Lei Yu's hands firmly grabbed onto Nami's bountiful breasts. Nami's eyes opened wide, her long slender legs suddenly tightened as if she was doing her best to absorb Lei Yu's essence.

Gradually, they both seemed to calm down. What's surprising was that Nami was no longer in pain. Nuo Hu and Cui Ying Ying thought it was because Lei Yu had stopped his thrusting. But Nami's heart realized even though the pain that came with Lei Yu's thrusting motion was not little, but compared to the pain of the poison spreading throughout her body, it was considered nothing. The strange thing was that once Lei Yu came inside her with his essence, the pain in her body had disappeared without a trace. As if her muscles were being ripped apart, it had all subsided. The toxin inside her body was rapidly dissipating. To be accurate, Nami was able to clearly feel two inexplicable energies flowing around, as if one thing was chasing the other thing.

With no more strength left, Lei Yu fell on top of Nami's bountiful white body. Nami calmly and gently stroked Lei Yu's back. This scene in front of them almost made Nuo Hu and Cui Ying Ying have a nosebleed.

Nami's cry was really loud. Liu Hao who was outside quickly rushed in. Once he opened the door and saw the scene before his eyes, he

was suddenly dumbfounded. His master was alive, but should he be happy or... what on earth is going on?

Chapter 105 - Detachment Stage

Lei Yu once again fell unconscious, but this time it was only for a short time. As a result, Nami held onto Lei Yu, letting his large body lie on top of hers. She was also reluctant to let Lei Yu go, reluctant to let the sensation of Lei Yu's sturdy body leave hers.

Lei Yu's mind was racing around. Although his eyes were closed, his mind was very clear. "I'm finished! I actually did this to Nami... f*ck, I'm such a f*cking beast!"

Lei Yu was criticizing himself to no end but his previous actions weren't under his own control. When the Spiritual Bead of Longevity used up all its energy to repair Lei Yu's body, it had already lost its effect. But the last trace of energy was the bead's original essence, a bead that Qilins possess, a bead that the Ink Beast gained after defeating it. And this last trace of energy was like the essence of the Qilin's power. The nature of the Qilin was strong, this essence seemed unremarkable and bland but once it invaded a man's genitalia, thus it resulted in the previous sex scene.

After releasing the bead's origin essence, releasing it out of his body and into Nami's body, one could say that Nami had become the mothering body that was to nurture the Spiritual Bead of Longevity's power. We could say that Nami had become a priceless treasure.

However, the apparent effects weren't shown yet. It requires a long period of time before the Spiritual Bead of Longevity can restore its original ability.

Lei Yu's actions were caused by the bead's own desire; he wasn't willing, especially not willing to hurt Nami like this. But the reality had already come to pass. In fact, if he actually had a choice in these matters, then he would definitely choose Ai Er. If he couldn't choose Ai Er, Lei Yu would not do it at all.

Apart from feeling depressed, Lei Yu carefully inspected the

situation inside his body. The current Lei Yu felt that his body had reached its peak, he felt even more wonderful than before. Observing the changes inside his dantian, Lei Yu was now in utter shock!

The last stage! The [Detachment] stage!

"My heavens! I've actually reached the [Detachment] stage! This is too incredible!"

This powerful internal energy was like the waves of the sea, mixed with an immeasurable power of lightning. The explosive power of it made Lei Yu unable to believe his eyes, yet there it was in front of him.

After reaching the [Detachment] stage, Lei Yu finally understood all the benefits he had obtained from advancing through each stage by following the cultivating methods.

The first stage [Lightning Foundation]; helping draw out the power of lightning inside his body. This was an early stage that did not show off its strength. Arriving at the second stage [Refining Body] was when Lei Yu truly started to become strong. The power of lightning was continuously refining Lei Yu's body, all his bones, meridians, his flesh and even his hair had become much stronger.

And when he reached the [Integration] stage, Lei Yu's strength had changed dramatically. From being only able to use his brute strength to using internal energy as the source of power, he was able to use the powerful properties of lightning to take on his opponents.

Arriving at the [Energy Suppression] stage, Lei Yu could hide his presence. This type of ability could make experts much more powerful than him unable to detect his presence. This type of scene appeared when he was dueling with Cai Zhong. The was also an additional feature, his internal energy seemed relatively calm at the [Energy Suppression] stage, but hidden in this calmness was fury. Through Lei Yu's own refinement, he could absorb his internal

energy into a meridian, then he could fight with all his power and still have that meridian filled with energy as a last ditch effort to escape.

And before reaching this last stage, Lei Yu's [Discharge] stage allowed the power of lightning to condense throughout any part of his body. He could even make this energy appear on his body in the real world, like making him into a being similar to those lightning god statues people worship.

But the Lei Yu now had shed everything of his past. The moment that the Spiritual Bead of Longevity disappeared from his body, his body had undergone tremendous changes. His bones that had metallic properties inside them had once again risen to a new level, the toughness of it would be unimaginable to people. If the old Lei Yu could merely use his brute strength and physical resistance to punch through a wall, then the current strength of Lei Yu's body had almost reached the hardness of a diamond.

For other people to reach the Sixth Order Warrior, their strength was indeed powerful. But no one could cultivate their outer body to this degree; this was an existence that is considered an anomaly.

The [Discharge] stage allowed the power of lightning to surround his body in order to achieve a powerful attack. And now that Lei Yu was in the [Detachment] stage, he could now freely manipulate the power of lightning which meant it could leave his body and achieve a long range attack. As for the distance of the attack, it will be closely related to whether he was at the early, mid, or late stage.

Understanding everything about his cultivation, Lei Yu smiled. "This Lei Yu Divine Arts is really not bad, the heavens are helping me. I survived such a huge calamity, and with the Spiritual Bead of Longevity saving my life, looks like I, Lei Yu was not fated to die yet! Your father I, will see to the complete destruction of the Kou country! I will completely make them disappear from this earth!"

At this time, Lei Yu became distressed because he knew that he

would soon regain his consciousness. But how will he face this group of people after he wakes up?

With some reluctance, Lei Yu opened his eyes. He suddenly realized his hands were holding onto something very soft. Gently moving his fingers, this softness was extremely comfortable that had some flexibility to it. And in the middle of his palm, he noticed something pink. This type of stimulation suddenly made Lei Yu's brain short circuit. But all of this was considered nothing, the most important thing was his most precious jewels seemed to be wrapped around in something... something warm and wet, all walls tight together that changed according to Nami's breathing pattern.

Lei Yu cried out loud and with unimaginably flexible grace, he jumped up.

Lei Yu's sudden departure made Nami feel kind of empty inside, but her face instantly flushed red. She hastily pulled up the blanket to block the view of her alluring white body.

The posture of Lei Yu leaving the bed was too funny, and it was like this that he stood on top of the bed naked. And besides him, three people were staring. These three people had their mouths agape in an O shape, looking at Lei Yu like they were staring at an alien.

Lei Yu finally realized how embarrassing this situation was but the blanket was already taken by Nami. Right now, Lei Yu looked completely and utterly like a fool.

Once Cui Ying Ying told Lei Yu all about Nami's condition and how it came to be, Nami was severely reprimanded by Lei Yu. But at the same time, he understood that Nami's poison was thus removed. The Spiritual Bead of Longevity originally had the ability to repair and now it was also known to detoxify poisons. Through Lei Yu's semen, it went inside Nami's body and began to chase after and kill off all the poison.

After Lei Yu woke up, the people around him got the explanation of

his abnormal behavior which was caused by the Qilin's nature. But coincidentally it was due to this that saved Nami's life. At the last moment where Nami's body was about to break out into festering sores, Lei Yu's release of semen had saved her and saved himself. If this sexual impulse was not released, then Lei Yu would have lost his life from holding that Qilin energy back.

Chapter 106 - Long Distance Attack

Nuo Hu naturally did not blame Lei Yu. After listening to Lei Yu's explanation, no one would else would doubt him. The news of Lei Yu's resurrection was transmitted back to Tenglong country which caused a big sensation. Nuo Yi Long and others wanted to come see him but was refused by Lei Yu. What he wanted was to take care of things here in the Kou country by himself, and he promised them he would be extra careful. On the other hand, Nuo Hu and Liu Hao insisted on staying so Lei Yu had to agree to it.

The next thing Lei Yu had to do was find Hasegawa, but after hearing them say what happened afterwards, he found out that Hasegawa and fled aboard a speedboat. In earnest that day, Hasegawa wasn't afraid of the people there at all since everyone present weren't strong enough to be his opponent. But since a Deputy Commander whom was a pivotal figure of the Tenglong country was killed, the blame was squarely on his shoulders. That elderly man who happened to be his master, had the right to execute him on the spot. But anyone was susceptible to favoritism, especially for those Kou bastards.

Because of the relationship she had with Lei Yu, Cui Ying Ying did not have any mood to take care of the company's matters while he was in the hospital. She didn't even bother checking on the huge construction project they had going on.

Fortunately, the two partners they were working with were focused on the project, taking care of every aspect of the company. It seems like not all Kou country people were bastards, but Lei Yu still felt a majority of them were heartless assholes.

From the beginning to the end, not a single word of this was revealed to Ai Er. Hanging up the phone with Ai Er, Lei Yu could only heavily sigh. After Nuo Hu came over, would Ai Er stay in Tenglong country? Her own brother and her lover were both in the Kou

country; of course she was reluctant to stay in her own country.

However, everyone was going to conceal what happened between Lei Yu and Nami. This deception was well-intentioned, a move he could only helplessly make. Lei Yu really didn't want to hide it, but on one side his actions were driven by the Qilin, and the other side it had saved Nami's life. This resulted in both Lei Yu and Nami not owing each other any responsibilities.

Like everything was fine and dandy, Lei Yu took Ai Er around the Kou country to have fun. The first was to compensate Ai Er with the guilt he had in his heart; the second being he was afraid something like that would happen again, so he was afraid he would never see Ai Er ever again.

As for Nami, Cui Ying Ying, Nuo Hu, and Liu Hao, they were all busy dealing with various things. Renovations were already completed at the ocean view villa. The villa was really not bad, especially since well renowned interior designers designed the place. The renovations were something anyone would like; the inside was like a palace, a place that one wouldn't mind dying in if they lived there.

"Black Panther, the situation has been taken care of."

"Young master, what are your plans now? Hasegawa has already left the Kou country, our guess is that he hasn't gotten news of your resurrection."

"One day, I will eventually find him. I will be a coward if I don't take revenge!" Lei Yu had every right to be pissed off since he was technically killed. If it weren't for the Spiritual Bead of Longevity, how could he be standing here chatting with Black Panther? "Bring your people, tomorrow we're going to the Yamaguchi Island. The first thing I want to do is make the organization, the Yamaguchi-gumi, disappear from here on!"

At the seaside, Lei Yu and Ai Er enjoyed an entire day of being carefree. As for the current situation, Lei Yu already had long-term plans for it. Since the business in the Kou country wasn't really his, then there was no need to look after it in his plans. It was probably best to resolve this as soon as possible, so whatever responsibilities he had were passed to Black Panther and his group to manage. As for businesses that belonged to Cui Ying Ying's family, if he could help then he definitely would, if he couldn't then that's that.

The most important thing for him was to find his mother. Having already reached the strength of a Sixth Order Warrior, Lei Yu had been looking forward to this for a very long time. What filial person would not want to meet their mother? Once he finds his mother, the truth will be revealed. His mother's enemy and the murderer of his grandfather was the same person, so finding his mother was the key. After that, Lei Yu can then finally lead a quiet and carefree life with his mother and his loved ones. But would Lei Yu really get to have such a life? Everything is an unknown for now.

Little Ke had been technically avenged. Even though when he killed Otsuka, Lei Yu wasn't conscious, yet he still had the impressions of doing it. This is the most he could probably do.

The next day, bringing along Black Panther and his group of ten plus people, along with Nuo Hu and Liu Hao, they were all heading towards the Yamaguchi Island – the headquarters of the Yamaguchi-gumi where most people were afraid to get close to.

A total of five speed boats were flying through the waters creating trails and big ripples of foam in the sea. Being amongst this wide expanse of water made one truly feel tiny in the scope of things.

Once this group of people neared the Yamaguchi Island, Lei Yu used his extraordinary eyesight and observed a boat by the island. A dozen or so people were busily working carrying some goods onto the boat. What specifically were they carrying was unknown, but noticing this point, Lei Yu cried out: "Full speed ahead!"

Getting closer and closer. When these men realized Lei Yu and his group of people was approaching, confusion was shown on their faces. Using his ability, Lei Yu could tell that the most powerful out of them all was someone with the strength of a Fourth Order Warrior, a Shadow Ninja; to him they were now simply a group of insignificant beings.

"What are you doing? Do you know what sort of place this is? Quickly turn around and leave!" The Shadow Ninja shouted harshly as he pointed at the arriving five speed boats.

Lei Yu coldly humped, "what a joke!"

Once these people saw Lei Yu, they immediately went pale. They were also present that day when Lei Yu committed those horrific acts on the island not too long ago. That shocking scene where even strong experts approached him were instantly burnt to crisp could not be forgotten easily. Even Hasegawa's summoned Water Beast was eventually killed by this person.

But that day, they clearly witnessed Lei Yu being killed by Hasegawa so why would he appear here now? But this question is probably something they will never be able to ask.

Lei Yu gently raised his right hand, his index and middle finger clamped together. The surrounding area around his lightning brand started trembling and from the top of his arm, a purple energy starting going down the length of his arm condensing at his fingertips.

"Go!" Lei Yu coldly cried out. A purple beam with the thickness of a finger mixed with lightning energy shot towards the chest of the Shadow Ninja dozens of meters away

Without any warning, everyone could only see a brief flash of light. The next moment, the eyes of this Shadow Ninja had already become lifeless, a thick white smoke rising from the area of his chest. Looking at it carefully, a hole the size of a finger went directly through his

chest and destroyed his heart.

Everyone present could not help but gasp. Lei Yu then cried out: "Black Panther, attack!"

The dozen or so people didn't care about the crashing waves as they jumped into the air and landed directly on the island. Rage; the insults; this group of mutants recalled the shame and ridicule they had suffered in the past. The group in front of them were the proud ninjas while they were merely the mutants that had their dignity trampled all over just to survive. Today, they finally had a chance to vent. With blood red eyes and murderous intent; a horrifying bloody scent started wafting through air from this small island along with sounds of crashing waves.

The current Lei Yu did not care about how well-respected ninjas were. In his eyes, they were comparable to dog shit and not even worth a cent. Seeing a group of mutants that had endured humiliation for many years going on a killing rampage, Lei Yu did not have a single ounce of sympathy.

Chapter 107 - Sudden Mutation

Most of the ninjas here were primarily at the Elementary and Intermediate levels. There were only two or three Advanced Ninjas so how could they be opponents to Black Panther and his group? Running and scattering in all directions, there was no way they could get away from Black Panther – an expert who prided in his speed. With the speed of lightning, his body caught up to them while his fists punched out non-stop; there was no way they could handle that. With a flip and a backward somersault, his body at a slight angle, he kicked out with force and an Advanced Ninja was struck flying away. Fortunately for that ninja, it wasn't a lethal blow. Knowing that he couldn't escape, the ninja slowly stood back up to fight.

This ninja did not have the battle experiences or the hatred Black Panther had; just from the momentum alone, he had already lost a big part. Sure enough, after exchanging blows for a short time, Black Panther used extreme speeds and stabbed his sharp fingernails into the ninja's chest.

Several others also quickly resolved their battles. Using Gray Bear as an example: Wrapping his arms around a ninja, his explosive strength squeezed the life out of that guy making his body into a distorted figure.

Lei Yu, Nuo Hu and Liu Hao, these three jump aboard a boat and opened one of the boxes. Inside contained some unknown drugs. And another big box contained a familiar creature, the insects that were filled with bacteria. Looks like the Yamaguchi-gumi are refusing to give up their ways...

If these insects were placed in a city and they started spreading this infection, then the consequences would be disastrous. The Yamaguchi-gumi wanted to sell these antidotes against the infection at high prices to reap insane profits once again, they were truly a

bunch of f*cking bastards.

Lei Yu felt uncomfortable from seeing these disgusting insects that made one want to throw up. An unbearable and tremendous force started rising up in his body. Under Lei Yu's will, the energy started dispersing, breaking up into specks of purple light that scattered onto the bodies of the insects. One, two, ten, one hundred, then thousands of these insects started struggling. But no matter how much they struggled and fought, they could not escape their fate of being electrocuted to death by the purple lightning.

After Lei Yu took care of things on his side, Black Panther and group had already buried all the ninjas on the beach on their side.

"Let's take a look further inside!" Lei Yu took the lead and went forward. The surface area of this small island was quite large, comparable to the size of an average city. There were countless white buildings on the island, and inside these buildings should be some more ninjas and probably some scientists along with their research equipment. Lei Yu was not someone that was easily recognizable, and these research scientists did not even have time to leave before they met with him head on.

One of the scientists with eye glasses who appeared older than the rest hastily stuffed something into his pocket. But this was discovered by Lei Yu so he walked towards him.

Lei Yu asked in English: "What are you trying to hide?"

The scientist with glasses on turned his head to the side, clearly not caring what Lei Yu had said to him. On the side, Black Panther narrowed his eyes and then used the Kou language: "You dog bastard! Didn't you hear the young master ask you a question? If you don't answer, I will kill you right now!"

Who wasn't afraid of death? The two dozen or so of gentle and well mannered researchers slightly shivered, but this old man with the glasses only sneered, still not saying a word.

For these hardcore researchers, compared to their life, their research is simply much more important. They've toiled their entire lives away researching inside a laboratory. And having today's achievements and the importance the Yamaguchi-gumi placed on him, this old man was already very satisfied with his life. It was very clear that he did not want to answer any questions; he grabbed a vial of pink liquid on top of a desk and drank the entire contents.

Lei Yu did not make any moves to attempt to block the old man from his actions. If someone wanted to die, why would he try to stop them? Furthermore, Lei Yu couldn't be bothered about the life or death of these Kou people. Looking closely, the thing inside the old man's pocket should be a hard drive of some sort. What sort of information could be stored inside that hard drive? Lei Yu's interest was certainly piqued by this.

But what surprised everyone was the vial the old man drank was not poison, it was actually something to mutate one's body. This type of mutagen was unsuccessful in changing the genetic makeup of the body during earlier trials. Black Panther and his group were basically the results of these failures. But now that this mutagen has been improved upon, who knows how much stronger it has become.

After placing the vial back on the desk, the old man smiled coldly. While he was smiling, his body was undergoing constant changes; his skin began to loosen and wrinkle up, but then would rapidly become taut again. The dark spots on the skin of his hands from old age had rapidly disappeared and becoming smooth; then from the back of his hands, something was extending from his joints. Looking closely, they looked like spears made out of his bones!

That's right; the old man's appearance had undergone a bizarre change. His breathing becoming solemn and deep, while his previous look of not caring if he died becoming someone with vicious intent. One could clearly see that his height was constantly growing; his original 1.65 meter height continued going up.

Two minutes later, a person of 1.9 meters tall with an exaggerated

muscular body ripped away his clothes. Almost having no chin, his muscular neck seemed to blend in with his face. On the back of his hands, four sharp bone spears protruded out giving off a chilling white aura.

The scientists present were beyond surprised from seeing these changes. It appears that this drug not only worked on typically strong people, it actually made such drastic changes to an old man that was half a step into his coffin. But the only drawback being how was this old man supposed to go out and meet the public now? Would he have to become this monster for the rest of his life and be feared by the world?

Black Panther was only somewhat surprised since he's already seen these types of changes before. When he was injected with the model #H2236 mutagen, the characteristics he received made him look like the African Black Panther. It was only after taking some additional agents before he went back to a human appearance, except the weird smell that came with it would not go away no matter what.

Black Panther flew forward like an arrow, initiating the attack on the old man that had undergone a transformation. His body disrupting the atmosphere, Black Panther's figure was like a blur. Once his figure arrived in front of the mutated old man, the old man effortlessly lifted his arm with the bone spears and stabbed through Black Panther's right chest. The old man then kneed Black Panther in the abdomen which made him go flying off.

Fortunately, this attack was not fatal. If the bone spears and penetrated into the left-side of the chest, then Black Panther would simply be unable to breathe the breath of life any more. Gray Bear rushed forward to support Black Panther, and only after finding he was okay did he turn his gaze at the mutated monster that they couldn't handle as an opponent anymore.

The corner of Lei Yu's mouth made a sneer. He could clearly feel that this extremely weak and old research scientist had now become something like a super mutant. He had become something similar to

a Shadow Ninja or a Fourth Order Warrior in strength. With this type of strength present, no one else would be his opponent apart from Lei Yu. Even though Nuo Hu could take him on without a chance of losing, but this was simply a waste of time.

Lei Yu walked forward a few steps with disdain on his face. "Let me ask you, do you know where Hasegawa went?"

With a cold "humph," the old man who underwent mutation became extremely arrogant, wanting to make a move to kill Lei Yu. But with his current strength, was he even capable of making any moves? They both raised their right arms up, and Lei Yu's fist smashed with the old man's fist that contained the bone spears.

"Crack, crack, crack, crack!"

The chilling sounds of bones being broken were heard. Looking closely, the old man's four bone spears were already broken and fallen to the ground. As for Lei Yu, he gently blew on his fists to remove the shattered bone residue, his face showing it was no big deal.

The mutated old man's forehead was filled with sweat. Even though the bone spears had extended outside, yet it still was part of his body so the terrible pain was unbearable. He was also suddenly in fear of Lei Yu. He understood how powerful this mutagen was, yet it was completely useless against this young man that was slightly taller than a typical Kou male. He even started to doubt his own research after this.

Chapter 108 - Contribution To The Country

Waving his hand, Lei Yu looked over at the dozen or so mutants. They all understood his meaning; leaving the wounded Black Panther, they rushed over to subdue the rest of the scientists. As for the mutated old man, no one approached him since no one dared to. This old man still had another hand with white chilling bone spears protruding out of it. The all saw the results of Black Panther clashing with him so they clearly didn't want to try their luck.

All the scientists were ushered next to a wall. Lei Yu once again asked the recently mutated old scientist: "I'm asking you again, did Hasegawa contact you recently? What type of status do you have here?"

He originally did not say anything before but after seeing Lei Yu have a profoundness that he couldn't see through, fear appeared in his eyes. Opening his mouth with a dull voice: "The boss went to the United States and he's staying with people he has partnered with before. I am a research scientist that has followed the boss for many years, and I'm in charge of all research here."

"Dog shit research!" Lei Yu cursed in rage. "You guys are f*cking manufacturing biological weapons and harming humanity!"

Thinking about the history of biological warfare, Lei Yu's emotions were completely enraged. As a hot-blooded youth, Lei Yu's impulsive nature was natural but he was still able to resist the urges to kill this monster in front of him. Continuing to ask: "Which part of the United States do his partners live at?"

"I'm not too sure; we've only ever exchanged scientific data and have never met anyone in person. I have never been involved in any transactions since I've only been responsible for research. As for what the intended use of my research was for, that's not something I can control."

"What else would these things be used for apart from harming humanity? You're trying to defend your actions with illogical and lame excuses!"

"I've said what I've wanted to say." Then, his trembling and still bleeding right-hand reached into his pocket and brought out a hard drive. "Inside this thing is my life's work. With this, you could advance a country's economy for at least ten years, or you could use this to cripple a country's economy for ten years!" The old man's gaze suddenly changed. "I will smash this in front of you!" As his voice said this, his right hand started squeezing with strength and the hard drive started cracking with fracture lines appearing on it.

Lei Yu's reaction could not be considered slow. Under desperate circumstances, a materialized electric beam shot out of his finger that directly hit the old man's wrist. The old man's tendon and bones was then severed by this power of lightning. Even if the old man wanted to continue using strength, it was now impossible. The hard drive slipped from the grip of his hand and no one was capable of seeing the blur of Lei Yu's figure. In an instant, the hard drive was within Lei Yu's hand while he returned to his original location like he had never moved an inch.

The angered old man screamed into the air. After screaming in pain and grief, he finally gave a long sigh. His left fist that was twisted in the wrong direction had already been pierced into his own chest. A monster that had just underwent mutation toppled onto the ground, unable to stand up ever again.

The majority of the ninjas on the island had already left previously for the United States. As for the others, they were responsible for handling the leftover cargo and equipments. Lei Yu took all these leftover goods and equipments and stored it into his storage ring.

As for those research scientists, Lei Yu didn't want to kill them. If he were to send them to the Tenglong country, it's possible that they could make some contributions to his own country. Making up his mind, Lei Yu prepared to return to Tenglong.

"Black Panther, your injuries shouldn't be too serious. I estimate that in a few days, you will make a full recovery. With this, the Yamaguchi-gumi has been wiped out from the Kou country. Your group will therefore build up your own forces on this island. Once I return to my own country, I will look into the hard drive. If a method is found to remove the stench from your bodies, I will immediately contact you." Lei Yu said with a smile.

"Young master!"

"Young master!"

With a "plop" sound, the group of twelve mutants fell on their knees. It appears that they didn't know what else to say to express their gratitude and their respect for Lei Yu. Although Lei Yu's appearance had broken their calm and peaceful lives, but it did allow them to regain the dignity they had lost for many years. This dignity was something humans needed. Even mutants who have exceeded ordinary humans were eager to regain this to show humanity still existed within themselves.

Helping everyone get up, Lei Yu waved his hand. "I believe the Kou country's ninjas will no longer be enemies to I, Lei Yu. Since you guys are my people, no one would make your lives difficult. Further develop yourselves here but don't let this place be the root of where bio agents come from. Modify it somewhat and make a large bridge so it can be connected to the newly developed city. I believe the future prospects won't be too shabby here!"

This proposal inspired something in Cui Ying Ying. She was then secretly thinking and planning the future developments of this place. Although the Kou people were downright bastards, their economy was still regarded as quite powerful in the world. There were still a lot of things she needed to learn about in the business field, so Cui Ying Ying will benefit a lot as she develops her ideas here.

Lei Yu stood at the highest peak of a mountain in the Kou country,

surveying every corner of this small country. Even though he couldn't see everything that clearly, it filled him with many emotions. It's not easy for any country to establish itself... Giving them some minor punishments would be enough, there's really no need to cause the complete destruction of a country. Even though he now had the strength to do it, he was, after all, not those conscienceless Kou military back in the last war. Lei Yu was unable to pillage and burn like those actions of pigs and dogs. If he were to do the same things, then he was no different from them.

However, if there's any advantages he can gain out of this, he will take it. This was the minor contribution he wanted to do for his own country. The only people leaving the Kou country would be Lei Yu and the siblings Nuo Hu and Ai Er. Liu Hao will be accompanying Cui Ying Ying in staying here. The main thing being this clown of a Liu Hao wanted to live his dream; he wanted some management level position in Meng Yu Corporation. He would then be completely satisfied if he could hang out and accompany whatever current popular artists or actors were to dinners or out for drinks.

Back at Tenglong country, the first thing Lei Yu did was meet up with Nuo Yi Long and others. Even though they had already heard the news of Lei Yu's resurrection, they still couldn't help getting emotional from actually seeing him again. And Lei Yu broke out a heart attack inducing piece of news to them.

"I've attained the strength of a Sixth Order Warrior, but it's only the early stage of it."

Lei Yu was practically begging that this information stay amongst the present people, saying there was no need to tell others. If this was known to others, it's possible that it would stir up a major storm amongst the other powers in the country. It's not that Lei Yu would assume that everyone would be fighting over him; it was mainly because of his age. A twenty something year old Sixth Order Warrior, not to mention the present, even in the history of the country such a thing was never heard of before. Maybe someone like that did exist

before and no one knew about it, but Lei Yu would be become the first one ever found so far.

As for the Lei family, Lei Yu wanted to go back to take a look around. But once he thought about the disdainful faces of the clan, he eventually gave up on that idea.

Nuo Yi Long and Shangguan Xi Hong brought Lei Yu to the main city of the country.

The main city of the country was naturally more prosperous than other cities. Elevated overpasses for the cars, pedestrian bridges crowded with people, and the masses of people going along with their daily lives at the business district revealed the prosperity of the country. Lei Yu and others went towards the heart of the city and arrived a magnificently designed building.

Inside was the headquarters of Tenglong country's Supreme Ruler. Wanting to see him was something even harder than becoming an immortal. In the entire country, there were less than a hundred people that had the status to meet with the Supreme Ruler. Shangguan Xi Hong and several of his important family members naturally had that right. Additionally, some ancient martial clans and the Commanders of the major military groups were eligible as well. Even if you were a Deputy Commander, your position was still not high enough to have that honor. But today, a twenty something year old Lei Yu was about to meet Supreme Ruler who was respected by everyone, an event that anyone would be proud of.

There was large courtyard with a total of seventy-two gates amongst a thousand acres of land. At each gate, there would be two burly men in suits standing guard. After carefully examining them, Lei Yu found out that they were pretty much all at the strength of a Third Order Warrior. Inside the Tenglong country, those that can fight against them amounted to less than a hundred people. Furthermore, if these people all combined their strength, then their powers would

become much higher.

Driving the car, they encountered multiple checkpoints. Arriving at the final barrier, they stopped the car at the entrance. Lei Yu and them went through a final pat-frisk before they could enter inside.

Inside was a small quiet and peaceful courtyard. Lei Yu's expectation of a magnificent palatial ground was as different as night and day from seeing this courtyard. A variety of plants and flowers were planted inside this courtyard, it even had species of plants that Lei Yu could not put a name to. And all the plants and flowers looked like they had just been watered and pruned. Lei Yu was certain that the Supreme Ruler really liked gardening.

Chapter 109 - Establishing An Army

Going through a long corridor, Nuo Yi Long and Shangguan Xi Hong's looks turned serious; their face was completely different from their previous expressions. It appears that their respect for this Supreme Ruler was extremely high. Able to cause pivotal figures of Tenglong country to become like this, perhaps the only person would be this ruler of the country.

A middle-aged man was standing in the courtyard with his hands clasped behind his back. He appeared to be attentively looking at a single flower that had just started to bloom.

The three of them stood about ten meters away silently waiting, not making a single sound.

Ten minutes later, the middle-aged man turned around. Lei Yu was instantly surprised; he never imagined that Tenglong country's most noble and respected ruler was a middle-aged man around forty years old. This was a bit too inconceivable. Based on Lei Yu's thoughts, a person with such a high status should be in their fifties or sixties.

Carefully detecting his surroundings, Lei Yu concluded this person in front of him had the strength of a mid-stage Fourth Order Warrior. In the Tenglong country, he was already considered an expert. But this was nothing, because Lei Yu's perception ability had become monstrous after reaching the [Discharge] stage, he was able to detect that apart from Shangguan Xi Hong with the strength of a Sixth Order Warrior, someone else present also had that strength. And this person was inside a room not too far away, an aura that Lei Yu was not familiar with which meant he has not met this person before.

Lei Yu slightly frowned. It appears that it wasn't only the four major forces of Tenglong country that had super experts that have reached the peak of strength; the country also had its own.

"You guys have arrived!" The middle-aged man smiled as his gaze fell upon Lei Yu. Lei Yu respectfully bent the upper-half of his body into a bow. A person that had the utmost respect of Shangguan Xi Hong and Nuo Yi Long, how could Lei Yu not act accordingly?

The middle-aged man had a warm look on his face, not the imagined unapproachable looks. But he did possess the dignity and the domineering aura that a normal person would not have, causing people to look at with awe.

The middle-aged man's given name was Cang Hai, his family name Lin. He was not a descendant of the ancient martial clans and his current level of strength was purely cultivated on his own. His bone structures and his aptitude for cultivation were considered one in ten thousand, but he paled in comparison with Lei Yu. As for how he managed to attain this position, it may be his superior intellect and his ability to govern.

"Mr. Chairman, this is Lei Yu." Shangguan Xi Hong pointed to Lei Yu on the side as he respectfully said this. Nuo Yi Long lowered his head without saying a word.

"Very good." Lin Cang Hai smiled and nodded, his face filled with kindness. He did not reveal any feelings of superiority which made Lei Yu's first impression of him not bad.

Lei Yu once again respectfully bowed. "Mr. Chairman, it is really a great pleasure to be meeting you today!"

"Ah, don't worry about it. Xi Hong and Yi Long always mention about you, I've heard so many praises they give you that my ears are about to fall off, ha ha..."

Because it was his first time meeting the noble and prominent Chairman Lin, Lei Yu was a bit over excited at first. But as they continued to chat, he gradually loosened up and the anxiety he was feeling gradually disappeared. Yet inside his heart, he was somewhat unhappy with the expert that was hidden not too far from

where they were. Why did this person hide himself? Was there really a need to do that?

But after thinking through; being the country's Supreme Ruler, one has to be certain of their own safety. Concealing a peerless expert nearby was a reasonable thing since they could respond quickly to any emergencies that may emerge.

"Mr. Chairman." As they were chatting, Lei Yu raised a question: "Please excuse my boldness, but could I speak to you alone?"

The faces of the other three slightly changed but it quickly returned to normal. Nuo Yi Long naturally believed Lei Yu would not cause any problems, but Shangguan Xi Hong was different. He didn't know Lei Yu that well; one could say he barely knew him at all. When Lei Yu left Tenglong country, Shangguan Xi Hong went to Dragon Group to look for him multiple times but not getting any signs of where he went. This had caused him to be extremely angry.

Shangguan Xi Hong was about to say something to deny Lei Yu's requests when Lin Cang Hai waved his hand to stop him from saying anything. With a smile and nodding, "You two can wait outside the door for a bit, I also want to chat with Lei Yu about something."

"This..." Shangguan Xi Hong could not believe Lin Cang Hai would agree so easily. But seeing Nuo Yi Long having already bowed to leave, he didn't want to say anything more and left as well.

Once the two left, Lei Yu smiled. "Thank you for your trust in me."

"You don't need to be so polite. In fact, the actions you've made have caused a huge wave. A shadowy organization that has existed in the Kou country for many years was actually destroyed by you, a lot of people were shouting out in excitement! I was one of them, ha ha ha..."

Lei Yu blinked a few times. He couldn't believe Lin Cang Hai as a Supreme Ruler was capable of such humorous words; it was really

beyond his expectations.

"Mr. Chairman..." Pausing for a bit, Lei Yu then asked: "I believe that you, specifically asking me to meet you today was definitely not just to have a casual chat. There should be some reason right? But I noticed that with Chief Shangguan and Commander Nuo present, you didn't want to mention it and was waiting for a chance to send them away... am I right?"

Lin Cang Hai's eyebrows twitched, Lei Yu's words hit the mark. Regarding Shangguan Xi Hong, Lin Cang Hai didn't really have a good impression of him and it wouldn't be right to directly order him to leave. But with Lei Yu's previous request to speak with him alone, it was a perfect opportunity for him to say something.

"You are very smart. That's right, there's an issue that I wish to discuss with you." Lin Cang Hai's facial expressions gradually became more serious. Lei Yu stopped smiling and perked up his ears.

"How old are you this year?"

"I'm almost twenty five years old."

Even though he already knew Lei Yu wasn't that old, but hearing Lei Yu say it himself, he still couldn't help feeling some shock.

"The current situation you're in is very similar to me; we could even say it's almost the same." Ling Cang Hai's words seem to have a deeper meaning causing Lei Yu to be at a loss.

Seeing Lei Yu's confused face, Ling Cang Hai smiled and said: "There's some things you don't understand and it's not the right time yet to explain it to you, therefore it's best that you don't know for now. But there is one thing I would like you to take care of but I'm not sure if you're willing..."

"What do you want me to do?"

"Do you have any interest in establishing a new army branch? The

country will certainly fully support you in many ways."

Lei Yu would never believe in a million years that Lin Cang Hai would say these words to him. How could setting up a new branch of the army be so easy as saying a few words? The things involved will be extremely complex! Especially in the history of Tenglong country, no army branch was established based on a single person's strength.

"How would this be possible?" Lei Yu asked hesitantly.

Ling Cang Hai smiled. "There's nothing impossible about this. As long as you have a huge financial entity as your backup, what's impossible to accomplish? I believe the Lei family will certainly fund you in establishing the new army branch, and I will be here to assist you with the best aid and guidance regarding military affairs."

Since the beginning, Lei Yu felt that there was something a little off with the way Lin Cang Hai was looking at him. He never expected it would be for something like this. "This is impossible; I'm still not ready for any close relationship with the Lei family." Once again looking at Lin Cang Hai's gaze, Lei Yu could not help adding: "Mr. Chairman, can you tell me why you want me to establish a new branch of army for our country?"

Turning around and once again looking at the previous flower that had just bloomed, Lin Cang Hai paused for a bit before saying: "Tenglong country is basically split into two main parts; the first part is supported by our military – in the international community, our strong military is used as a deterrent effect which grants us the peace you enjoy today. The second part is supported by finance – you should know that the Lei family has businesses throughout the world. We could say the wealth of the Lei family could be compared to a country's. A family with such wealth, if they wanted to influence a country would not be something difficult. This is why the Kou government did not intervene too much upon the actions you have made in the Kou country. Additionally, the forces of the Yamaguchi-gumi were getting larger each day making them exceed the power of the government. Taking them out was beneficial to the Kou

government so all of this made them not intervene with you. With this, we can see how both wealth and military power are indispensable to a country."

Lei Yu perfectly understood these concepts. Lin Cang Hai wanted to explain that in order for a country to maintain its stability, it required two powerful states of existence as a stabilizing factor. If either one of these existences are lacking, then dire consequences may happen.

"You want me to establish another branch of army; can you tell me the reason for this?" Lei Yu asked while puzzled.

"Shangguan Xi Hong believes that we should be ruling this country using purely military power, while I think the consequences of this would be disastrous. I want you to establish a new army branch because I hope that in the future, it will develop into a formidable force. If it could eventually rival the strength of Martial Sect, then the checks and balance will be equal again creating a stability that doesn't tilt in anyone's favor."

Lei Yu could not help gasp, compete against Martial Sect? Looks like Shangguan Xi Hong wanted to implement some ideas that Lin Cang Hai was against, and the relationship between those two gradually became worse. But even with Lin Cang Hai's authority and power, it still wasn't enough to deal with this central figure that has been already entrenched himself with the country's military for a long time. Thus, he could only rely on this method. Even though they were to establish a new branch of the army, how long would it take before they can rival Martial Sect? Not to mention that goal may never be achieved.

Lei Yu thought for a bit, "Mr. Chairman, what about the other issue? Aren't you afraid the financial part would become unbalanced?"

"That will never happen." Lin Cang Hai smiled, "Didn't I just say? As long as you have a strong financial foundation, anything is possible, including obtaining all the power you want."

Lin Cang Hai's words made Lei Yu slightly annoyed. If he was to really establish a new army branch, he would be like a blind man leading another blind man; he was completely clueless on that topic. Even if he knew how to, this wasn't something he wanted to pursue. Joining Dragon Group was just a passing point of his life. When he left the Lei family without a place to stay, if it weren't for Nuo Hu's assistance, who knows what he'd be doing right now. It was obvious that betraying Martial Sect was the same as betraying Dragon Group, betraying Nuo Yi Long and Nuo Yi Feng that had treated him like their own child. Making Lei Yu a disloyal and traitorous person was even harder than killing him.

"You don't need to respond right away, time is what we have plenty of. You can go back and fully think about it first, I will look for you later for another chat."

Once he finished saying this, he started walking towards a room in the distance. As he was about to enter the room, he turned around and said: "Tell Xi Hong and Yi Long that I'm tired, you guys may leave and go rest up."

"Yes, Mr. Chairman." Lei Yu bowed before leaving.

Even though Shangguan Xi Hong wanted to know what topics those two were talking about, he knew better to ask. He has previously spoken to other high ranking officials about Lei Yu's status and it was decided the he was no longer under the jurisdiction of any branches of the government. Going with the flow, we can say Lei Yu was now a free man. Wherever Lei Yu wanted to develop himself, we can be sure that place would welcome him with their doors wide open. If he didn't want to go anywhere or anyplace to develop his prospects, no one really had the right to intervene either.

Chapter 110 - The Kou Country Is Finished

Such a unique person could be considered unprecedented in the Tenglong country; it wasn't possible for a second to appear.

Returning to Dragon Group, Lei Yu was enjoying his time with his fellow brothers. After all, these were the team members, his good brothers that he was hanging around day in and day out. Before leaving Dragon Group, Lei Yu handed a hard drive over to Nuo Yi Long. Inside Dragon Group, apart from Nuo Hu, the other people he trusted the most were Nuo Yi Long and Nuo Yi Feng. Originally, Lei Yu wanted to hand this hard drive directly to Chairman Lin. But after hearing Chairman's words, Lei Yu changed his mind.

"Uncle Nuo, could you give this to Chairman Lin for me? Inside contains the life's work of a research scientist from the Kou country. According to his words, the data inside could propel a country's economy ahead by at least ten years; it could also cripple a country's economy for ten years. You should discuss this with the Chairman, I personally think a disaster should befall the Kou country, make them suffer and reap what they sowed. This is my wish, to repay the humiliation our country had once suffered." Lei Yu solemnly said.

Nuo Yi Long patted Lei Yu's shoulder with force, his eyes filled with appreciation. Lei Yu, a twenty something year old kid, not only was he highly valued by the country, he was even quite well-known internationally. Hundreds of thousands of families knew his title as the mysterious young master. Not only that but he was a person everyone dreamed of becoming, including himself since Lei Yu had achieved the rank of a Sixth Order Warrior which he desperately wanted. With such achievements, who would not be satisfied with him? As someone that may become the father-in-law of Lei Yu, Nuo Yi Long could not even put into words how gratified he was. It's possible that he could rely on Lei Yu's strength to avenge the death of his wife.

Tenglong country discovered that the hard drive Lei Yu gave them contained many scientific formulas as well as advanced technologies. A majority of them were based on the foundation of viruses, and from there, it branched into different paths developing a variety of unimaginable viruses and bacterium.

Tenglong country decided to use this information to extort the Kou country in an unprecedented fashion, an eye for an eye was their excuse. The Tenglong government officials announced to the public that the bacterial infections manufactured by the Kou country had once appeared in the country. Their ploy was to use this horrible bacterium to cause a great plague in Tenglong country. The Kou country would then sell the antidote at high prices to profit from this. With that, we can see how sinister these Kou people were. Using this, Tenglong country proclaimed that the Kou country must compensate for their damages and suffering because it had caused a major panic amongst their citizens.

Once this news got out, it shocked the entire world. All the countries expressed their condolences to the Tenglong country. In reality, Tenglong country did not suffer any losses; the Kou country was the one that had a huge loss. But when dealing with such a heartless country, there was no need to pity them or give them any sympathy.

Through clenched teeth, the Kou country unwillingly decided to pay Tenglong country one hundred and twenty billion U.S. dollars as compensation. But this was only a small figure between the two countries; the most important issue was trade.

At the same time this was going on, Tenglong and the Kou country signed an agreement. The Kou country agreed to reduce the trade tariffs of importing raw materials while also increasing the amount they were going to purchase; they were going to increase that by thirty times. The extent of this trade was valued at about sixty trillion U.S. dollars.

The matter was originally considered settled, but what the Kou country never imagined was at the same time when the trade

agreement was signed, Tenglong country decreed a new law. This new law prohibited anyone in the country from importing any Kou country made products which included raw materials. Whether they were related to the light industry, heavy industry products, electronic products or automotive industry, all Kou country products were to disappear.

Prohibiting all trade goods related to the Kou country? They were finished, completely and utterly finished. Tenglong country was one of Kou country's biggest exporter. When we add the total figure of import sales of all their products to the world, at least 70 percent of it was to Tenglong country. Now that all trade was stopped, that huge trade of raw materials had become a wasted effort. Not only did they sign a bad trade agreement, they were now working with a pissed off customer that is making their life miserable.

The original economic powerhouse Kou country had now become one of the world's largest debtor nation. Not only did they have to bear the cost of such a large import trade, they also had to eat all the miscellaneous costs. The Kou country's economy was in a crisis, or one could say they've become a country akin to begging on the streets in order to survive.

More than once, the Kou country's Prime Minister kneeled on the floor kowtowing with tears and snot bubbles towards Lin Cang Hai and others. He even looked for Lei Yu but they were finally able to avenge their humiliation, so who would bother sympathizing with them?

If one was pursue deeper into this, would the debt that the Kou country owed Tenglong country merely be so little?

After much discussion, Lei Yu met with Lin Cang Hai again. But Lei Yu did not meet him to discuss establishing a new branch of the army; it was for the overwater city in the Kou country.

After the deliberation between Lin Cang Hai and other government officials, they decided to acquire a world-renowned business brand

belonging to the Kou country as their entry into the country. They also established a series of agreements to transfer some Tenglong citizens to the overwater city so that they could control the Kou country's economy in the future.

With Lei Yu's strange and accidental circumstances, Cui Ying Ying had profited greatly from this. Not only did she have the opportunity to openly cooperate with the country, those Kou government officials that had previously stalled their construction project treated her like she was their ancestor born again. Their respectful attitude was indescribable.

We can say that Liu Hao had passed the stage of delving into his pleasures. Many stars and celebrities still flocked to his arms but they were now being shut out. Why? Because he was Lei Yu's disciple, and Cui Ying Ying's god-brother; who cares about the Kou people anymore? Ever since the news got out about the Kou country, Liu Hao reverted back to his character as a patriotic hot blooded Tenglong citizen.

Lei Yu had become an unsung hero hidden along with all of this. He never imagined that his role of handing over a hard drive would produce such a big benefit for his country, and a country was forced to its knees.

After things began to calm down did Lei Yu begin to organize his thoughts. The country's hate towards the Kou was the country's issue; he still had to avenge his own matter. Hasegawa had technically already killed him. If it weren't for the Spiritual Bead of Longevity bringing him back to life, he would probably be ashes inside some urn now. That bastard made him waste a peerless treasure so how could he just let him go like that? Since his power was strong enough now, the hot blooded nature of Lei Yu would naturally take his revenge.

After asking around, it was determined that Hasegawa indeed went to the United States. Since he was in the U.S., then he wouldn't let him slip through this net; Lei Yu had decided to personally head to

the U.S. And this time was the same as the last; he wasn't willing to bring anyone along with him. Having the strength of a Sixth Order Warrior was going to be Lei Yu's best excuse. At least having this strength now would not make his loved ones worry too much.

After making up his mind, Lei Yu still spent a considerable amount of time with Ai Er because he was too reluctant to leave her again. The main headache he had to deal with was Nami, what should he do with this girl? He couldn't pretend he didn't do the deed with her right? Even though he did that act while his body wasn't in his own control, he was nonetheless a responsible man, at times people just had to assume the responsibility. Lei Yu decided that before he leaves, he will explain everything to Ai Er in detail, he didn't want to hide it anymore. Ever since he came back to Tenglong country with Nami, Ai Er was already somewhat puzzled about it.

Lei Yu didn't really love Nami, he just felt obligated towards her. Additionally, he felt some pity towards this foreign girl.

Disclaimer

There is no guarantee that the translation is 100% correct.

=====

AsiaNovel.com wishes to emphasize that this translation is for review purposes only. We do not claim this intellectual property or any rights whatsoever.

=====

Under no circumstances would you be allowed to take this work for commercial activities or for personal gain. AsiaNovel.com does not and will not condone any activities of such, including but not limited to rent, sell, print, auction.